



British-Israel World Federation
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 614

January/February, 2003.

MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

PSALM 139

A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.
Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
thou understandest my thought afar off.
Thou compassest my path and my lying down,
and art acquainted with all my ways.
For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD,
thou knowest it altogether.
Thou hast beset me behind and before,
and laid thine hand upon me.
Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
if I make my bed in hell [the grave], behold, thou art there.
If I take the wings of the morning,
and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
even there shall thy hand lead me,
and thy right hand shall hold me.
If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me;
even the night shall be light about me.
Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee;
but the night shineth as the day:
the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

For thou hast possessed my reins:
 thou hast covered me [woven me together]
 in my mother's womb.
 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:
 marvellous are thy works;
 and that my soul knoweth right well.
 My substance [frame, bone] was not hid from thee
 when I was made in secret, and curiously [skilfully] wrought
 in the lowest parts of the earth.
 Thine eyes did see my substance,
 yet being unperfect [unfinished];
 and in thy book all my members were written
 [a reference to DNA?], which in continuance were fashioned
 [and the days in which they should be fashioned],
 when as yet there was none of them.

How precious also are thy thoughts [desires] unto me,
 O God! how great is the sum of them!

If I should count them, they are more in number
 than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God:
 depart from me therefore, ye bloody [bloodthirsty] men.

For they speak against thee wickedly,
 and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee?
 and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

Search *me*, O God, and know *my* heart:
 try *me*, and know *my* thoughts:
 and see if there be any wicked way in *me*,
 and lead *me* in the way everlasting.

TRUSTING GOD

"But He knoweth the way that I take:
 When He hath tried me,
 I shall come forth as gold."

(Job 23:10)

Trusting a person implies committing to his care something of our own, and the strength and fulness of our trust will be indicated by the value of the thing committed. We would trust a child with a few pennies to buy some small thing at the store, but we would not trust him with a large sum of money to transact important business. The merchant might trust his confidential clerk with important business matters involving the risk of immense sums of money, and yet not be willing to trust him with personal confidences.

Sometimes a person has a friend who, so far as his honesty and good intention is concerned, could be trusted to any extent with property, business, honour, even life itself. Such a friend is of priceless value, and one who has a friend like this is rich indeed. But even a friend such as this may not be able to be trusted in all things. There may be some lack of judgment, of knowledge, experience, self-control, or some other defect that, while perfect confidence may be placed in his fidelity and good intention, prevents him being trusted in *all things*.

How wonderful it would be to have a friend that one could *fully* trust in *all* things, a friend one knew would not fail in any circumstance, either in good will or in ability! What a prize such a friend would be! How safe would be the possessor of such a friend! How comfortable, happy, and secure! One would know that whenever trouble or difficulty came, all one would have to do would be to refer it to one's friend, leave it in his hands, and then stand by and see *him* manage it. Oh, that we all had such a friend!

And yet, Christian reader, have we *not* such a friend in our great and loving Heavenly Father? "Yes" you would answer: and yet there is a diffidence about this divine friendship that every human heart feels. It seems intangible, far away, unavailable, inoperative.

We have a theoretical, intellectual belief in God, but 'in works we deny him,' that is to say, many a nominal Christian, is practically an atheist for the simple reason that the existence of God, with all His attributes of goodness and mercy, crowned with unchanging love, is to him only a religious dogma and *not* a *living, every day reality*.

They would know how to appreciate and how to use a true friend of flesh and blood, but how to benefit from the friendship of God is beyond them, though *intellectually* they do not doubt that friendship is possible. But it is "... with the *heart* (not the *head*) man believeth unto righteousness;" and few have come so far along as that in their relationship with God. Their faith in Him is merely intellectual: there is little, if any, *heart trusting*.

Why is this? Why do we not *trust* God? It is for the same reason that we do not trust strangers: because we are *not really acquainted with Him*. The great prerequisite to a perfect trust is a perfect acquaintance - a thorough knowledge - of the person to be trusted. And we must become acquainted with God *for ourselves*: no second-hand knowledge will do however exact and truthful it is.

No mere introduction or verbal description of His excellences will satisfy us. We must know Him for ourselves and know Him long enough to make sure that we *can* trust Him. This is most certainly true in our relationship with one another. It is no less true of our trust in our Heavenly Father.

Intellectually the Christian believes that God is his best friend. So other Christians have told him. So the Bible plainly teaches; and so he professes to believe and would think himself ill-used if anyone should doubt that he did believe it. Many Christians have some *little faith* in God: they *believe in* Him after a fashion, but they do not *trust* Him. That is, they do not *commit themselves and all their life's aims, interests and involvements to Him*, and rest in the assurance that He will manage all things well, for the simple reason that they do not really *know* Him personally.

If God is not a real personal presence within and round about you at all times, as set forth in the 139th Psalm (above), if God to you is not all this and more than words can express, then you do not and cannot trust Him, for as yet He is a comparative stranger to you. And we tend not to trust strangers however much we believe they exist: but become acquainted with God and trusting Him will be as natural as breathing.

ACQUAINTANCE WITH GOD

How, then, can we become *acquainted* with God? How can we come to know Him well enough to fully trust Him? The only way we can know God is through the TRUTH.

Jn 14:6: "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the TRUTH, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

Jesus Christ is also the Living Word of God

Jn 1:14 "And the WORD was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and TRUTH."

He was manifested in *human form*, bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, and through Him - the WAY, the TRUTH and the LIFE - we shall be able to reach God, for "no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." (Matt. 11:27 NRSV)

But we have Christ no longer among us *in the flesh*, and it may seem as hard to reach the risen, ascended Jesus Christ as to reach God Himself. What shall we do then? Turn to the best *embodiment of the Truth* that still remains to us - the **Holy Bible**. As the Living Word Incarnate is not *visibly* present with us, we can turn to the Written Word, for the light that we need to lead us to God.

Christ is the central theme of Scripture; the centre of prophetic fulfilment, and the centre of Christian life and experience, as set forth in Old and New Testament example, precept and exhortation. Studying the Scriptures then will be studying Christ, and learning of Him is learning of God because Christ is **"the express image of His Person"** (Heb. 1:3) We can, therefore, become acquainted with God through the TRUTH as set forth in the WRITTEN WORD.

God also reveals Himself to us in ways other than through the Scriptures, for **"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork."** (Psa. 19:1)

Also **"the LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth"** (Psa. 9:16) and by His providential dealings with mankind. Happy is he who can see God in all things. The heavenly bodies, the solid earth, rock, hill and dale, tree, flower and shrub, lofty mountain and rolling ocean, the tiny blade of grass, and the pebble on the shore, the city and the country, communities and nations, all speak of God. How wonderful is the truth of God's ubiquity [omnipresence].

Instead of lamenting with Job, **"Oh that I knew where I might find him!"** (Job 23:3) we can learn to exclaim with David, **"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?"**

But such power of seeing God in all things comes not except by long practice in the way of Truth. It is an experience that we must *grow up* to by gradual development. We can no more jump into it at once than a child can leap immediately into man's estate -

"They needs must grope who cannot see; the blade before the ear must be."

The Written Word comes first, as the means whereby we may know God. It is a revelation to man of God's will: it interprets His thoughts, His purposes and methods, and thereby makes God known to us. But we must have a true interpretation of that Word. We see in Jesus Christ the very nature of our Heavenly Father portrayed, and yet some religious teachers engender in believers a feeling toward God of dread and apprehension, rather than of love and trust.

Psalm 148 praises The Lord for creating the heavens:.....
for he commanded and they were created. He established them forever and ever; he fixed their bounds, which cannot be passed (NRSV vs. 5-6), and the earth, the elements and occupants of which operate in accordance with His creative

commands (vs. 7-13): and Psalm 119:90-91 states that **thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. They [the heavenly bodies] continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.** And not only is the physical universe under His control, Ephesians 1:11 confirms that God **worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.**

If some things were not under God's control, i.e., if some things took place independent of His will, or without His notice, or contrary to His plans then, though we might have perfect confidence in His good intention, we could not trust Him fully because we should not know what might happen to thwart or disarrange His plans.

When we know that He is **the Most High over all the earth** (Psa.83:18), and that **His kingdom ruleth over all** (Psa. 103:19), and realize it as a *living* truth, then we are ready to trust Him because He is worthy of our trust. And as He cannot fail from lack of kindness and love, or from lack of wisdom and knowledge, so also He cannot fail from lack of power and authority. He who *controls* all things *orders* all things and, when such power is directed by infinite wisdom and boundless love, we have a Being who is worthy of the fullest trust and who is sure to receive it from all who are *truly acquainted* with Him.

CIRCUMSTANCES

Most people depend upon their *circumstances* for their happiness and comfort. But such happiness is precarious as circumstances can unexpectedly change. There is only one Being who is superior to circumstances, who is the maker, director and controller of all things.

What shall we do then, puny little boats as we are, tossed on the wide sea of life by ever contending influences, driven hither and thither by ever shifting circumstances, knowing not what a day may bring forth nor how soon the red wine of our enjoyment may be turned into the bitterest gall of blasted hopes and thwarted purposes? What can we do but coldly wrap around us the mantle of a stolid indifference and, reckless of the future, enjoy the present as we may?

But there is something better! We may take our place under the shadow of God's wing - creep into the bosom of His love and be as independent of circumstances as He is. How? By simply considering that every circumstance is subject to His will, to His wisdom and love and so is most certainly a *blessing*, whether in disguise or otherwise.

To be happy we must triumph over circumstances. We cannot control circumstances, but if we have perfect trust in Him who *does*, we can triumph over them through that trust, as completely as *He* triumphs over them by His power. But such a trust and triumph can only come as an outgrowth of our knowledge of, and acquaintance with, our Heavenly Father.

Events sometimes occur in our lives which seem calamitous but upon later reflection can be seen to have been for the best. Looking back we see that some seeming calamities have blossomed into rich blessings. If we could be assured that this would be so in all cases, and could believe that nothing could take place to our *ultimate detriment*, then we would be independent of circumstances. If come what may we were sure of being *benefited in the end*, then we would fear *no* event.

The Bible teaches that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Rom. 8:28) Our lives can be lives of trust and we can learn to say with Paul: I know the one in whom I have put my trust, and I am sure that he is able to guard until that day what I have entrusted to him. (NRSV 2 Tim. 1:12)

How fearlessly such trust can face the future. If for the present things seem grievous they are received with a sense of ultimate triumph, even though the cheeks be wet with tears and the heart wrung with agony, for trust will be the gainer in the end. Through the power of faith all enemies can be defied.

Some Christians fear God's Will as being fearsome, strict severe and uncompromising but, as another has said, God's will is not a burden to carry, but a pillow for the believer to rest on. Whatever comes to us is subject to His will and hence is turned to our ultimate good. Nothing can happen without His knowledge or that He does not allow, for He *worketh all things after the counsel of his own will*. (Eph. 1:11)

He also declares "the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:10) Again, the Prophet Daniel writes: "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Dan. 4:35) We pray, "Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." God's will *is* done on earth, but *not yet as it is in Heaven* (i.e. voluntarily and from the pure motive of love).

Every trial and vexation that comes to us is permitted by Him for our correction, or training in dependence on Him, but it is for our final good. Let us trust Him, therefore, not only in the seemingly great matters of life, but in all the little everyday affairs - in the household, the business, the workshop, the study, the farm. Let us learn to take every care to Him and *leave it with Him*.

Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee. (Psa. 55:22)

He will not only bear your burden but you as well.

Yet many of His children are so distrustful that they will not even let Him carry their burden. What actually is "our burden"? Our burden is that which frets and chafes us - not the hard work, which He gives us the strength to accomplish, but the worry and concern over things and people. *That* is our care, our burden, and *that* is what we are to cast upon the Lord and *leave with Him*, while at the same time letting Him take charge of ourselves.

BE STILL

We need to learn to wait upon God in order to learn *His* will and direction, rather than seeking His approval for *our own* plans, especially with regard to His work. Sometimes we are required simply to "be still". Some Christians act as though they believed that if they did not keep constantly *doing* - "working for the Lord," they call it - the Lord's cause would immediately begin to lose ground. With the most strenuous and unremitting efforts they just barely manage to keep "the car of salvation" moving on. Should they relax their exertions, that vehicle would not only stop, but immediately begin to slide back.

These ignorantly zealous persons think altogether too much of themselves. According to their idea it would seem a marvel how ever the Lord got along before they were born, and almost a dead certainty that He will have to suspend operations after they are dead. To all such ones the Lord says, "**Be still and know that I am God**". (Psa. 46:10)

But they do not keep still long enough to find that out in the sense intended here, for the verse goes on to say: **I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.** What? The Lord will be exalted in the earth if they keep *still*? Let me assure you, my dear perspiring brother or sister, that the Lord's cause will not suffer in the least, and you will be a great gainer, if you will give over your air-beating (1 Cor. 9:26) and take time to cultivate the Lord's acquaintance.

Study the Word. *Search the Scriptures*. Learn something of His methods and plans, and then you will begin to see how foolish is the greater part of your sweating and straining. Instead of thinking and talking so much about your *own* work, you will be able to say with the Psalmist,

For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through *thy* work: I will triumph in the works of *thy* hands. O LORD, how great are *thy* works! and *thy* thoughts are very deep. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this. (Psa. 92:4-6)

It is the knowledge of this truth - that *God* is working salvation in the midst of the earth (Psa. 74:12) - that gives calmness, tranquility and confidence, while others are in a fever of excitement. Those who *know* God will *trust* Him and enjoy the "peace of God" (Phil. 4:7; Col. 3:15) while others fret and strain, working hard to little purpose.

Let us rest in the Lord and wait patiently for His purposes to unfold, for when he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? (Job 34:29)

Let every Christian realize that God is managing in this world as well as in the army of heaven, and without the least interruption or hindrance His plans are being carried out, always and by all things, so that there is not the slightest occasion for anxiety on that score.

As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. (Psa. 18:30)

So far as we are concerned personally, as we become acquainted with our Heavenly Father and come to know Him better and better, we shall trust Him more and more fully, realizing that our experiences, whether for the present joyous or grievous, must be in accordance with God's will and are controlled by His love.

Take refuge, tried and weary soul, in this great truth: God's will is being done even now in you, toward you, and around you even in the world. You can fully trust Him without fear, knowing that your hardest trials bring your greatest blessings, as you will realize in the end.

Make His will your place of rest, and press steadfastly on to that coming day when His will shall be done in you, and in all the earth, *even as it is* in heaven.

(Summarized from: *Trusting* by A.P. Adams, *Present Truth* v.3 No.3)

THINKING LIKE VICTORS

**Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service
of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.**
(Phil. 2:17-18)

If anyone had human reason to be a gloomy pessimist it was the Apostle Paul. Paul spoke in the midst of a battle, a struggle that eventually cost him his life. He had been falsely accused and jailed to pacify an angry crowd. (Order, not justice, dictated Roman legal practices.) Paul's own accusers could not agree on the charges, though it was clear they wanted rid of him. Five years later, Paul remained a prisoner, having been transferred to Rome after he had requested an appeal.

In the first chapter of his letter to the church at Philippi, Paul had spoken of how his imprisonment had furthered the preaching of the Gospel. He was certain that, regardless of his own current situation, or even whether he lived or died, Christ would be magnified (Phil. 1:20). His attitude was in striking contrast to that of many Christians, particularly those in the West today, who see only discouragement and defeat for the cause of Christ. Paul kept his focus on the big picture by faith, not on his immediate sensory perceptions.

By any human criteria Paul was a failure. He had no organization, no regular income, and his own leadership was challenged by some of his few scattered converts. By any rational, human measurement, Paul was a loser on a long, downward slide that commenced with his conversion. He went from being a trusted, influential leader of a large, prestigious religion, legalized by the most powerful government that history had ever known, to an itinerant preacher of an illegal religion.

From prison, Paul now had to ask people to believe in a Messiah who had been publicly executed. In the end he, himself, was beheaded by the State, apparently because they deemed him and his religion a nuisance best eradicated.

Paul had it far tougher than most modern believers, yet he always spoke in terms of **joy and victory** - not his victory necessarily, but that of the Gospel of Christ. He believed that to live was Christ, and to die gain (Phil 1:21), that **His Gospel** came first, and that it was a gift to suffer for it. (Phil 1:29)

THE BIG PICTURE

It is easy to misplace priorities because we fail to see the big picture, or perhaps more commonly, we hold to the big picture as an idea, and not as a **motivating vision**. Paul saw that big picture.

On the road to Damascus, he saw a victorious, resurrected Jesus Christ come down from heaven to commission him as an apostle. He thought of Jesus Christ as reigning victoriously, and hence, of His Gospel as a message of victory. He could thus say “**work out your own salvation**”, that is, carry through the meaning of your salvation to its logical end.

When Paul thought of Jesus Christ, his mental image was of His victorious return as Judge of the living and the dead. This mental image allowed Paul to see through persecution and personal suffering. Paul knew he served a resurrected, victorious Christ, so he thought and spoke like a joyous victor, even in bondage. He was focused on the big picture.

If we compare Paul’s struggles and our own to a modern day battle, we can appreciate what it means to have been given the assurance of victory. Thousands of Allied soldiers stormed the beaches of Normandy on D-Day in 1945. None of them knew the outcome of that battle or of the war. Some died in the landing ships before reaching shore, never having fired a shot. Some of them knew their wounds were mortal and that their death was certain. Some survived that battle, but not the war. Others survived the war and went home victors. Some saw no victory, not even a hint of one; others celebrated both V-E Day and V-J Day.

All those soldiers served in the victorious cause. After the victory they could look back and say they were all soldiers in the victorious army, even those who died before they could see the victory.

THE VICTORIOUS CHRIST

Paul had seen the victorious Christ, and that image was always a very real one to him. Nothing ever shook that vision from his view. And as he encouraged the believers to carry through the meaning of their salvation to its logical end, Paul saw the inevitable conclusion of Christ’s resurrection from death, as His return to so raise us (Phil. 3:20-21).

Moreover, even from prison Paul saw himself as part of that inevitable victory. He considered God's promise of victory as a **certain** victory, and he saw himself as having a part in it. He could thus speak of the negative in terms of ultimate joy. He could persevere because he knew he was on the side of victory, and thus measure his ministry in terms of **faithfulness rather than results**.

Soldiers in battle have no guarantee of victory. They do not know if their sacrifices will be part of a winning cause, and so they must face death with the knowledge that theirs may be a "lost cause." This is not true of the Christian, however.

Through the inspired words of Paul, John and others we have a promise of **victory everlasting**. We have been given a gift. We have been told how our battle will end, how all battles will end. **Christ shall be victorious**. If we stand for Him, we stand in the victorious celebration even now. Though modern entertainment uses the name of God as a punch line encouraged, very often, by "canned" laughter, we can now see the Lamb of God as John pictured Him for us in Revelation - on the throne of the New Jerusalem throughout all eternity.

What Paul says, in effect, in Philippians 2 is "If I be offered like a sacrifice," i.e., if I lay down my life for Christ, for the Gospel, "for your faith," it will be a cause for me to rejoice and for you to rejoice with me.

Why would Paul rejoice? He believed that to live was Christ and to die was gain. If he lived he served the victorious Christ. If he died he went to paradise, and he did so in service to his Lord. Paul had already told the Philippians that his imprisonment was furthering the Gospel. Now, for the second time, he says his death, if it comes to that, is gain.

He says that if he dies, he wants the church to rejoice with him. But he would die as a faithful soldier. Despite an imprisonment that had by this time stretched to five years, Paul had instructed the church, orchestrated the movement of ministers, laymen, and resources to the furtherance of the Gospel, and forced the church to take an uncompromising stand against Judaizing, the first major heresy of the church.

He continued to be optimistic from prison. He was not optimistic about his own prospects or efforts, but about the

certainty of Christ and the eternal victory of His kingdom. Paul remonstrated that the church was not to indulge its fears and insecurities if he died but, rather, was to rejoice with him in that he had finished his course with joy and that he had not "laboured in vain" (Phil. 2:16)

God has not given us in Scripture repeated pictures of His total victory so that we can be gloomy pessimists about the cause of the Gospel. Rather, we are called to serve the victorious Christ and to see Him as the eternal Victor, whether we see by faith that future victory, or any personal victories in this life. We must even in the "midst of a crooked and perverse nation," keep our eyes on the big picture and "shine as lights in the world" (Phil. 2:16). 15 x

Look around, take stock of where you are and where the Gospel of Jesus Christ stands today. Is your situation worse than Paul's? Does the Gospel face worse prospects than it did just prior to the first major persecution of Nero? Paul could say that he had a stake in Christ's victory: it is time for us, as Christians, to be like him and **think like victors.**

(By Mark R. Rushdoony, President of Chalcedon and Ross House Books. From: *Chalcedon Report*, January 2003.) ✓

A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 7

THEME OF THE BOOK OF NUMBERS

The Companion Bible points out that the title "**Numbers**" is the translation of the *Greek* name given to the Book in the Septuagint Version of the Old Testament, as it records two "numberings" of the People in chapters 1-3 and 26. The *Hebrew* title, however, is "**In the Wilderness**" because it records the important events which took place there. It is the book of sojournings, and typifies Israel's sojourn in the world. Numbers is the fourth book of the Pentateuch, four being the number pertaining to the earth and things terrestrial.

While Israel travelled in the wilderness the Glory Cloud - the Shekinah Glory or visible evidence of the Presence of God - led them, appearing as a cloud by day and as a fire by night. **Jehovah was their King.**

When they encamped the Tabernacle with its Divine Cloud was in the midst of the Camp. This typified Jehovah as Sovereign, the centre of obedience, worship and government. Immediately around the Tabernacle were stationed God's chosen leaders - Moses, Aaron, the

Priesthood and the Levites who, together, had the responsibility of administering the *Law* and the *Ordinances of Worship*. This prefigured Israel's destiny in the coming Kingdom Age as a perfected kingdom acting as a beacon to other peoples of the earth, by witnessing to the power and benevolence of the Only Living God and the perfect operation of His Law.

Provision was also made for the non-Israelite to dwell among Israel, but they were to worship Jehovah only, and be obedient to His Law.

While Exodus presents the *Moral Law* - the domain of the Prophet (Moses, Deut. 18:15; Acts 3:22; 7:37), and Leviticus presents the *Ritual Law* - the domain of the Priest (Aaron and his sons, Ex. 29:44), Numbers presents the *Law of the commonwealth* or body politic - the domain of the King (Jehovah, 1 Sam. 12:12).

In His incarnation the Son of God fulfilled the role of Prophet - speaking the words of God and proclaiming His Moral Standard (Matt. 5). Since His resurrection He has fulfilled the role of High Priest interceding for believers with the Father (Heb. 4:14). In the coming Kingdom Age He will reign as King of Kings (Rev. 19:16).

Israel's sojourn in the wilderness was marked by grumbling, ingratitude and rebellion against God (in spite of His miraculous deliverance, protection and provision of sustenance), by lack of faith, and even by rejection of Aaron, God's anointed High Priest who acted as the mediator between God and the People. This prefigured the future rejection of our Lord Jesus Christ who, as the Great High Priest in this present age, intercedes for us at God's right hand.

Numbers 16:41-17:8 gives the account of Aaron's rejection by the people and the miracle by which God proclaimed that Aaron was *His* choice as High Priest.

But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.....

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

The budding, blossoming and production of fruit typified **Spiritual Life** from God, which alone is able to regenerate the dead. At His Resurrection our Lord's dead body was raised by **spiritual life** to rest, finally, at God's Right Hand. As a result, this **spiritual life** was then given to Christ's followers in this present Church Age and was to bring forth the budding, blossoming and fruit-bearing of true Christian witness.

In the Wilderness the younger generation were to learn **faith and obedience** by the *miracles* performed for them, and the *power of God* revealed to them, as they passed through the dangers of the wilderness (e.g., enemy attack by night or day, pestilence, poisonous snakes and insects, lack of water and food). The Book of Numbers records four miraculous, life-giving events which also portray four *types of Christ*, as the Son of Man on earth.

1. **The manna** - the Bread from Heaven which sustained them throughout their journeyings.

And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it. (Num. 11:7-9)

In John 6:57-58 Jesus said:

As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.



The manna, therefore, foreshadowed our Lord Jesus Christ as the **Spiritual Bread of Life**.

2. Water from the Rock - The Water of Life

And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also. (Num.20:11)

1 Cor. 10:3-4 says regarding the fathers: they did all eat the same spiritual (supernatural) meat (food - manna); and did all drink the same spiritual (supernatural) drink: for they drank of that spiritual (supernatural) Rock and that Rock was [typified] Christ .

Revelation 22:17:

And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Here is portrayed the smitten Jesus Christ as the **Spiritual Rock** who pours forth the **Spiritual Water of Life**.

3. The Serpent of Brass - Lifted up

Numbers 21:9 records:

And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

John 3:14-15 refers to this event:

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

The serpent typifies SIN, the bronze typifies JUDGMENT. Thus the Son of Man in bearing on the Cross the SIN OF THE WORLD bore God's JUDGMENT ON SIN, and paid the price with His own sinless life. The **Serpent on the pole** portrayed our Lord Jesus Christ as the SIN BEARER, making it possible for sinful men to obtain eternal life by FAITH IN HIM.

4. The coming King of Kings - The Star out of Jacob

Just before Israel entered the Promised Land Balaam, who had been hired by the Moabite king to *curse* Israel, was forced, by God, to *bless* Israel. One of his prophecies was recorded in Num. 24:17-19:

I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, [who is] not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel..... Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion.....

Revelation 22:16:

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

The Lord Jesus Christ is that Seed of David who is destined to rule the whole earth in justice and equity as **King of Kings and Lord of Lords** (Rev. 19:11-16).

(Esau)
Towards the end of Israel's wanderings Edom refused the People right of way through their territory to access the land of their inheritance. Later, in our Lord's day, Edomite political control under Herod the Great prevented the Jewish Nation from enjoying their inheritance in the land. Today, Edomite influence seeks to usurp and occupy the inheritance promised by God to the true Israelite descendants of Abraham (Gen. 15:18; 21:12; 26:1-5).

Just prior to entering the Promised Land Israel became involved in idolatry. Many Israelites were guilty of idolatrous practices, involving intercourse with the prostitutes of Baal-Peor. Plague resulted, and thousands within Israel died. As the time of our Lord's return approaches, we find true Israel just as guilty of idolatry with the widespread adherence to false beliefs and ideologies - atheism, agnosticism, socialism, materialism, mysticism, occultism, spiritualism, hedonism, eastern philosophies and religions, all of which lead to Christ rejection. And again widespread illness and disease afflicts our people.

At the beginning of the Book of Numbers all the men from 20 years old and upwards were numbered. But these proved to be a disobedient and faithless generation, refusing to take possession of the Promised Land as instructed, because they *feared* the inhabitants. Except for Caleb and Joshua they were all *unwilling to trust* in *Jehovah's power* to protect them (Num. Ch. 13 & 14; 26:63-65), and they never gained their inheritance. Only Caleb and Joshua were alive of that faithless generation to accompany the younger generation into the Land, for only they of the older generation had "wholly followed the Lord".

Thus it is only by faith in the Redeemer that men can enter God's Spiritual Kingdom. And it is only the believing remnant from each generation who, in the Kingdom Age, will rule with Christ over the new-born Nation of that day, (Rev. 20:4) and enjoy true rest and peace in the Land promised to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

The theme of the Book of Numbers:

Learning faith and obedience as Israel's Redeemer demonstrates His Power. (Ed.)

PRAYER

(By an Unknown US Civil War Soldier
From *Faithworks*, *Sunday Herald Sun* 27.10.02)

I asked for strength that I might achieve;
I was made weak that I might learn humbly to obey.
I asked for health that I might do greater things;
I was given infirmity that I might do better things.
I asked for riches that I might be happy;
I was given poverty that I might be wise.
I asked for power that I might have the praise of men;
I was given weakness that I might feel the need of God.
I asked for all things that I might enjoy life;
I was given life that I might enjoy all things.
I got nothing that I asked for,
but everything that I had hoped for.
Almost despite myself, my unspoken prayers
were answered.
I am among all people most richly blessed.

~~~~~





**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 615

March, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

---

**ALL I REALLY NEED TO KNOW**  
**I CAN LEARN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT**  
**- Part 1**

by Steve M. Schlissel, Messiah's Ministries, NY, USA.

You've heard it said, "The Jews have the Old Testament and the Gentiles have the New Testament." No! The meaning of the Old is today inaccessible apart from the New, and the New is utterly incomprehensible without the Old. Better to say that *Christians alone have the Scriptures*, for the Old and New Testaments constitute the one Word of God. Yet I shall use our traditional terms, *Old Testament* and *New Testament* throughout this article, for there is no convenient alternative.

It was less than 1000 years ago that the Bible was divided into chapters and then verses. No question about it, this has been very helpful. It is convenient, for example, when talking to a fellow-believer to be able to tell him, "You know, it says in such-and-such a place...." Or, if we are in church and the minister says, "Turn to such and such a passage," everyone, because of this division of chapters and verses, can turn there together. And concordances would be a tough sell without chapter and verse numberings. The convenience is obvious. Not so obvious,

perhaps, is the grave danger that this splicing poses to our mind set toward the Bible itself.

For it often feels as though we've come to look at the Bible as if its contents were actually and inherently divisible into these neat (or clumsy) little sections, these highly artificial impositions on the texts which we call chapters and verses. Thus we hear arguments that begin, "I have a verse that says....." When the arguer believes his snippet has independent value even though wrested from its context. It seems never to occur to some that when the verse is taken out of the sentence and the sentence is taken out of the paragraph, and the paragraph is taken out of the passage, and the passage is taken out of the chapter, and the chapter is taken out of the letter, and the letter is taken out the general context altogether, that **meaning** is affected. Lest we forget, Paul never wrote *a verse* in his life. He wrote *letters*.

## THE ERRONEOUS 'GREAT DIVIDE'

More deeply affecting than chapters and verses, however, is the grand divide imposed by man: that little page which *divides* the Old and the New Testaments. For even in the "New Testament", people did not think of themselves as "New Testament Christians." Nor would the thought ever have entered their minds! They rather said, "We believe the **Scriptures**. The Scriptures have been fulfilled in our presence."

The Bible is the Word of God. That page between the Old Testament and the New Testament was placed there by man. If someone wants to keep it there to mark a relative place within Scripture, I suppose that's fine. Yet it is commonly looked upon as the divider between two separate revelations. That is wrong. Such thinking fundamentally alters the character of Scripture as a medium and thus necessarily alters its message. Though the saints in "the second section" never thought like that, *we* have come to think like that.

We commonly bind the New Testament separately from the Old Testament. Yet (ironically!) when we turn to the New Testament, the very first thing it says is, "This is a record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ the Son of David, the Son of Abraham." Now who is David and who is Abraham?



Where can I find out? In the Old Testament! It is as if the New Testament is saying, "What are you doing here? You must begin at the beginning." For the New Testament is not just pregnant with the Old Testament; it is giving birth to its thinking, hope, ideology, world view, orientation, language, promise, and texts all over the place!

And so when Mary is given the great news about her appointed role, she goes to visit her relative and talks about her soul glorifying the Lord and her spirit rejoicing in God her Saviour in "Old Testament" words. All (future) generations will call her blessed, she says. And by this she does not mean that from now on she is going to be portrayed wearing blue and hanging out in gardens with lambs and little children around her, all kneeling before her and worshipping her. She means that everyone will say that she is unique because the promises given to all the people of Israel in the past, i.e. in the *Old Testament*, are finding fruition in the One who she shall bear! All that the fathers of the Faith looked for, is to begin its fulfilment on earth through her. The seamless theme of the covenant is coming to fullness in a most special way and her role is unspeakably blessed. She shall "deliver" the Deliverer into this world. A most extraordinary thing.

But people say, "No. This is altogether new. And from Mary's story on, we really don't need the Old Testament." Yet such an idea could not possibly have existed in the mind of any New Testament believer, let alone Mary. See how Mary expresses her joy? She exclaims that what is happening to her is nothing other than God's helping His servant Israel, remembering to be merciful to Abraham and his descendants forever. You see the way she thought? She didn't say, "Wow, I hope this 'Magnificat' makes it into the New Testament!" No, for her this was simply the fulfilment and continuation of Scripture. And so Zacharias also praises the God of Israel (Luke 1:67-75).

The New Testament, looked at in this way, is a thoroughly "Jewish"[Israelitish] document, i.e., a covenant document, just as the Old Testament is a covenant document, together forming one document. The two *testaments* are not two *covenants*. The new is the *realization* of that which had gone before, not a negation.

For verification of this we have the words of Jesus Christ Himself. "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfil them."

It says in Acts 17, "As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and proving that the Messiah had to suffer and rise from the dead." Note well Paul's methodology. How did he witness? Did he take out Colossians and say, "Look, I wrote this letter to Colosse, and I want you to see what I wrote. Give me a minute while I exegete it for you." No, he pulled out a scroll and he unrolled it and he reasoned with them *from the Scriptures*. Which means what? It means, whatever Scriptures were there, and at that time, it happened to be the Old Testament.

The New Testament is simply the completion, the finalization of the Scriptures that we already had. *It is not a new and separate book.* It is new only in terms of fulfilling, of "realizing" the Old Book. The Old Book was perfectly adequate to testify to Jesus Christ in its own right, on its own feet without a New Testament. Why, the New Testament itself testifies to the adequacy of the Old Testament! (Ref. 2 Tim. 3:15)

## THE UNITARY 'TWO' TESTAMENTS

The "early church" did not have a New Testament. They had only what we call the Old Testament Scriptures, yet never did anyone say, "Boy, these are so inadequate. I wish I had some New Testament." Of course, in the plan of God we certainly came to need what we call the New Testament. Among other benefits, we have in the New Testament, ripe for all the world, the inspired interpretation of what Christ has done in history and what it means that He has come. Therefore, God has given it to us in writing, in permanent form, available to the whole world. But at first there was no such thing as a New Testament. And even for a couple of centuries afterward it wasn't called the New Testament. It was called the *writings of the Apostles*.

The early Christians had a different mind set, consisting of the old Scriptures - the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings

- and the new Scriptures, the *writings of the apostles*. They had divisions in the Law. They had "divisions" of the Bible, to which God has added one more. *The Bible is not the Old Testament and the New Testament. It is the Law, the Prophets, the Writings, and the Apostles.*

**One Scripture, one Covenant, one Word of God.**

Thus Christ bore witness to the witness of the "Old Testament." "Search the Scriptures," He said, "for they are those which testify of me." Search the Scriptures, He told them. What Scriptures would they look up? I Corinthians? No. What would they look up? The Law, the Prophets, and the Writings: that is all they had.

### A SINGLE BOOK, A SINGLE MESSAGE

Jesus spoke about what concerned Him in the Scriptures and opened up the minds of the apostles after His resurrection to what the Scriptures taught so that they might understand the Scriptures. In one of the most telling passages in this regard, "He said to them, 'How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Did not the Christ have to suffer these things and then enter His glory?' And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, He explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures concerning Himself" (Luke 24:25-27).

We are talking about a mind set here. Failure to grasp the mind set of "New Testament believers" regarding "Old Testament Scripture", has led to a radical mind set too often encountered twenty centuries down the pike. People think - "The Old Testament, well that tells of one way of salvation. And the New Testament, that teaches another way of salvation." Many Jews at the time of our Lord were very mistaken in their view of the Old Testament, but Jesus was not mistaken. And neither were the apostles. Properly read, the Old Testament taught the way to eternal life.

### THE OLD TESTAMENT GOSPEL

When somebody asked Jesus, "What must I do to inherit eternal life?," did He say, "I haven't inspired Paul yet. You will have to wait until Paul tells you." No, He didn't. He said, "*What do the Scriptures say*?" and the man quoted what they said. Jesus said, "You are right. Go, do this and you will live." Now the man said, "I have

done all that." Jesus replied, "Let's see if you really have." And then Jesus told him something that didn't sit as well with him. Jesus referred over and over again to the Old Testament Scriptures as containing the *keys of life*. In fact, in the story of Lazarus and the rich man, Jesus tells of a wicked rich man who was callous as to the needs of a poor righteous man outside his gate. When they both died, the rich man went to Hell and was in torment, and the poor man, Lazarus, went into Abraham's bosom (quite a figure for heaven!). And when Lazarus got there, the rich man was looking to him longingly saying, "Father Abraham, send Lazarus to my relatives so that they won't have to come to this place. Send somebody. If you want, send me; I don't much like it here myself." But Abraham said, "No, they have Moses and the Prophets. If they want to avoid hell let them listen to *the Old Testament*" (Authorized Brooklyn Version!).

It is one Bible, one Word of God. Now the man in Hell, the rich man - Church history has given him the name Dives - said, "No, no, but if someone rises from the dead, then they will really believe. Do a miracle and they will really believe, I know it." And Abraham said to him, "If they don't listen to Moses and the Prophets, they won't believe even if someone rises from the dead." Even if someone does zippity-do-da's through the air, even if someone circumnavigates the globe on fire and comes down with unsinged clothing, no matter what happens, no matter what is done in their faces, if people will not listen to, and be saved by, the Word of God - and what is the Word of God here? It is Moses and the Prophets - they will not listen to and be saved on the basis of independent evidence or even by witnessing a miracle. The problem then and now is not in the Scriptures; it is in the hearers. It is because their hearts were hard that they heard not the Word of God. This is the uniform testimony of Jesus Christ.

Jesus said, "I don't even have to condemn you at the last day. You know who I am going to call as a witness against you? Surprise! Moses. You talk a lot about Moses, but guess what, Moses is going to be in the accuser's box. Not in the defender's box. Moses is going to say to you, '*I don't know you. I never justified the way you think of things. I testified of Jesus Christ*'. (ABV again!)

## NO OLD TESTAMENT INFERIORITY

It is impossible to think - upon reading the New Testament - that there is the slightest disparaging or disrespectful attitude toward the Old Testament, any attitude that regarded it as in any way inferior, inadequate or imperfect. Just as Moses is not less perfect for the Prophets having been added, so is the Old Testament not a whit less perfect for the New being added. But that New Testament *title page*, that one page between the two Testaments, has changed the way we look at *the* Bible.

There is really only one covenant, one Book: the Bible, the Scriptures. This is Jesus' teaching. This is Peter's teaching. This is Peter's preaching. What does he preach at Pentecost? "Hey, everything that the Bible talked about is happening here right now." He didn't say, "Let's have a New Testament." He said, "This is it. This is the Old Testament come into its own" (ABV). And Paul, in 2 Timothy 3:14-15, tells the one who is going to follow in his footsteps that he should continue in what he has learned and become convinced of, "because you know those from whom you learned it, and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures."

What were these Scriptures? The Book of Revelation? Hardly! Isn't it a wonder that people today commonly start their Christian life by reading the book of Revelation?

"I am a new Christian, and I have read Revelation. I know that Ronald Wilson Reagan is the 666 because there're six letters in each of those names. I know." Well, such people know nothing, because the New Testament Christians got the book of Revelation as an encouragement *to them*, and it is uninterpretable apart from a thorough familiarity with Old Testament imagery. So if you want to understand Revelation - just like Matthew's genealogy - go back to the Old Testament and start there.

## THE BIBLE'S TESTIMONY TO ITS UNITY

The Bible is **one Book**, no matter what you may have been told to the contrary. The Book itself - except for that page between the Testaments - testifies that this is the case. "And how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” (2 Tim 3: 16-17).

What was the manual that Timothy carried around with him? It is what we would call the Old Testament. Of course, once the New Testament Scriptures are extant, that is to say, once they exist, they are fully, equally authoritative with the Old Testament Scriptures; and naturally they are bound together in the same way that the Prophets were bound together with Moses. Or that the Psalms were bound together with Moses and the Prophets. They form one Book as the Word of God. Therefore, all I really need to know I can learn in the Old Testament.

That is why the New Testament teaches me that Abraham believed in Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ said, “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.” (John 8:56) The father of the Jews [Israel], therefore, was a Christian. This sounds funny only because people insist on these imposed divisions.

And they will say, “If you are a Jew you are not a Christian.” Well, okay: I understand what that might mean. But really, if you are a true Jew [Israelite] you are Christian. And if you are a true Christian, you are a true Jew [Israelite], because you are a child of Abraham by faith in Jesus Christ, the One that Abraham believed in. Because Abraham believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness. And he became the father of all who believe, whether Jew or Gentile, because when he believed he was not circumcised. And God justified him as a Gentile to show that the way of salvation and justification has always been, is now and shall always be, **by faith.**

The Bible tells us in Hebrews 11 that Moses had faith. And guess who the object of his faith was? Christ! Isn't that peculiar? Moses was a Christian! He believed on Him who we believe in (v.26). And so those who say that they are Jews [Israelites] and do not believe in Jesus Christ are not really true Jews [Israelites]. Isn't that a painful thing to think about? The power of self-deception is great. And we

all know how powerfully we can deceive ourselves. But while screaming, "The Book, the Book!" They sound just like the people in the times of the prophets. When the prophets would come and indict the people of Israel, some of them who were "religiously observant" but wouldn't believe, would cry, "The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord!" - meaning that "The temple is among us and therefore nothing can happen to us."

And so people think that if they have some superstitious attachment to some book, or they say to somebody, "Hey, pray for me," that is very religious and so they are safe. But there is no safety outside a true belief in Jesus Christ and compliance with His Word. And that teaching is from the Old Testament on through the New Testament, **THE ONE BOOK.**

Thus, all I really need to know I can learn in the Old Testament. []

## **BLESSED IS HE THAT WATCHETH**

**"Surely the Lord will do nothing but He revealeth  
His secret unto His servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7)**

**"Prophecy is not prediction. Precise prediction would make world developments crystal clear. Prophecy is a form of codified revelation, which becomes clear after the event itself unseals that which prophecy conceals. Unlike prediction, prophecy enables us to see the truth in retrospect rather than foretell the future."**

*(From: Prophetic Lights 1986)*

In order to understand the present we need a knowledge of the past. But how can we really know the past? Traditional history can be incomplete, embellished and inaccurate. Some historical records are distorted by religious or political bias, while even the most careful archaeological excavations may be wrongly interpreted.

We do have, however, one accurate and reliable record of the main structure of our history, and of various historical incidents, in the pages of Holy Scripture. This record is unique in that it is always up to date, for it records not only the past, but the present and the future as well, in the form of prophecy which is being progressively fulfilled.

**Biblical Prophecy** is history told in advance. It is Divine revelation which becomes clear after the event has occurred. It is one of the great evidences which God has given to show that He has surely spoken, that men might believe His Word and have confidence that He does indeed exist, and that He is not only concerned for His Creation but is in control of it. God declares through Isaiah:

"I declared them [events] to you from long ago, before they came to pass I announced them to you, so that you would not say, "My idol did them...." (48:3-5)

And again in Isaiah 41:21-23 the Living God challenges the false gods: "Present your case," says the LORD. "Set forth your arguments," says Jacob's King. "Bring in your idols to tell us what is going to happen. Tell us what the former things were, so that we may consider them and know their final outcome. Or declare to us the things to come, tell us what the future holds, so we may know that you [idols] are gods." (NIV)

This means that prophecy is an attribute of Deity - the power to show the things that are to come, belongs to God alone. "Remember the former things, those of long ago; I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me. I make known the end from the beginning, from ancient times, what is still to come. I say: My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please." (NIV Isa. 46:9-10)

There are many Christians today, however, who do not believe that God has ordered events in accordance with a continuing Plan and Purpose. Some think He must be surprised, or even disappointed, at the way things have turned out! This demonstrates a grave lack of understanding of God's Character, His Great Power and His Love for His creation.

Peter, (Acts 3:19-21) preached the return of Jesus Christ, "Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."

God has shown forth His unfolding Purpose from the beginning of Scripture, e.g. Gen. 3:15 - the promise of the coming 'Seed of the woman' [Eve], Who would finally destroy Satan's dominion in the earth.

Fulfilled prophecy gives the believer confidence that the remainder of prophecy will be fulfilled, and that God knows the end from the beginning and is indeed in control of our world and our destiny. It is a living proof of the Divine inspiration of the Scriptural record.



2 Peter 1:19-21 confirms that prophecy was given by God for our comfort and enlightenment:

**“We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.”**

These holy men were the unresisting mouth-pieces of the Spirit of God. Our human eyes ~~my~~ deceive us, but the Word of God **“liveth and abideth forever.”** (1 Pet. 1:23)

God’s prophecies, therefore, apply to specific events and are not to be interpreted in accordance with men’s ideas or creeds. They act as signposts enabling the Bible student to discern the period of history in which he is living, and to know that God had foreseen his circumstances.

Some prophecy is written in symbolic language or as parables. This is to obscure the meaning until after the event, and thus **avoid prediction**. It also prevents comprehension by ungodly political powers, whose nature and condemnation are revealed symbolically rather than openly. Symbols have also veiled the actual time and season of the Second Advent so that Christians might always have the ever-present hope of Christ’s near return.

Biblical Prophecy is meant to be a **guide and a comfort** to believers. Today, however, the Christian world is in confusion, with many claiming to know what is about to happen. It is full of men’s predictions which purport to explain God’s end-time prophecies. Many books have been written ostensibly explaining or predicting the events symbolised in the Book of Revelation. Authors are not careful to first identify the occurrence of a prophesied event, but pour forth intricate schemes derived from their own imaginations, claiming to know God’s mind and foresee His actions. Some have made hundreds of dollars by thus leading people astray. It is a form of “adding” to the Word of God against which we are gravely warned (Rev. 22:18-19).

We are to recognize the “times” and world conditions, but are not to pre-empt the prophetic Word of God.

**“And now I have told you BEFORE it come to pass, that, WHEN it is come to pass, ye might believe.”**  
(John 14:29)

As the time for the physical return to earth of our Lord Jesus Christ as Judge and King has drawn closer, so the Evil One has increased his efforts to destroy the Israel People as God's witness and servant nation in the earth, and to corrupt the Faith once delivered to the saints - as expounded in the Christian Bible. Foreseeing this time our Lord exclaimed "..... when the Son of man cometh, shall he find [the] faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8)

This is why the Christian churches today speak with different voices. Some contend that He has returned already and is ruling in our hearts. Others are expecting to be snatched away secretly at any time and taken up to heaven, while a personal AntiChrist reigns supreme for three and a half years before our Lord's return in glory. Others strive to make the world ready for His return.

When the Reformation provided a knowledge of the Bible which had been lost for centuries, people recognized in the Book of Revelation a prophetic account of the fiery trials through which the True Church was to pass, and a portrait of the Church of Rome as an evil system. They recognized in the Revelation prophecies a foretelling of the history they were actually living.

The Papacy counter-attacked in the following ways to side-track the Protestants as to the meaning of the Book of Revelation. A Spanish Jesuit, Alcazar, theorized that the Apostle John was writing about events and people of his own day. This *Praeterist Theory* came to be adopted by the German Rationalists, and the Modernists of today.

Another Spanish Jesuit, Ribera (1537-1591) theorized that the prophecies of Daniel and the Book of Revelation would be fulfilled at the end of the age when a personal AntiChrist would rule for three and a half years. This view was to be the recognized teaching of the Church of Rome for 250 years (1580-1830), while the Protestant Churches continued to apply the Revelation prophecies to history.

Ribera's theory was further developed by the Jesuit Emanuel Lacunza who, in the 18th century put forward the same 'future AntiChrist' theory emphasizing that the Book of Revelation had no relation to the facts of history during the Christian dispensation. He claimed that Christ would return secretly at any moment, as a thief, and take His true Church to heaven. Then, after AntiChrist's reign He would return in glory, once again acknowledging Israel as His People, and so fulfil the Old Testament prophecies.

Lacunza documented other views which he knew the Church of Rome would not accept (purposely?), and wrote under the name of "**Rabbi Ben Ezra**", a supposedly converted Jew! This meant that his writing was put on Rome's list of banned books. But it also meant that Protestants would be eager to read it, which they did, and in this way this "*Futurist*" theory of Prophecy was disseminated in Protestant circles.

When a copy appeared in the Library of the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1826, the librarian - a Dr. Maitland - wrote pamphlets promoting the *Futurist* theory and distributed them. Meetings were held by Lady Powerscourt in Ireland to discuss the theory, which later became adopted (through Dr. Maitland) by the Anglo-Catholic/Ritualistic Oxford/Tractarian Movement, (through Edward Irving) by the Catholic Apostolic Movement, and (through J. N. Darby) by the Plymouth Brethren and the British Public.

Through Darby's visits to America and his influence on several leading theologians there - including Cyrus Scofield - the Scofield Reference Bible was produced and sold far and wide to churches, schools, Bible colleges, etc., throughout Britain and America. This Bible with its chapter headings and copious notes has influenced millions to accept the *Futurist Interpretation* of Prophecy in place of the logical, and demonstrable *Historical Interpretation*.

*Futurists* divide time and Scripture into dispensations in which it is claimed that God deals differently with men. Thus they contend, the 'Christian Dispensation' has no link with the 'Law Dispensation' - hence the teaching that the Law of God (the Commandments, Statutes and Judgments of the O.T.) do not apply in this 'Age of Grace'! They believe that the prophecies of the Old Testament are irrelevant in this Christian Dispensation, i.e. those to do with both Israel and also the Gentile Nations. This is the reason why they rarely study the Old Testament, except for types and application to personal needs. They believe that the Jews of today constitute what is left of all Israel and that God will take them up again in a future dispensation.

It is interesting to note that a Scofield Bible note quotes Augustine of Hippo who wrote c.400 AD, as saying: "Distinguish the ages, and the Scriptures harmonize". Dispensationalism, therefore, appears to have had its origin with Augustine of Hippo.

The division of the Bible revelation into dispensations in which God supposedly deals 'differently' with men destroys the coherence of Scripture as the One Whole Word of God, obscures His unfolding Purpose involving Israel and the Great Redeemer/Saviour Jesus Christ, and demeans the Character of Him who said:

**"For I am the Lord, I change not,  
therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."** (Mal. 3:6)

## HISTORY OUTLINED IN PROPHETIC SYMBOLS

From 740 - 710 BC God allowed the Kingdom of the House of Israel, which inhabited the northern and eastern areas of the Promised Land, and the Judahites from Judah's 46 fenced cities, to be successively deported by the conquering Assyrian armies, because of their continuing apostasy. And their homeland came under the control of Assyria.

Over 100 years later in 604 BC the Babylonians took control of the southern Kingdom of the House of Judah which occupied Judea. By 585 BC the Temple at Jerusalem had been destroyed and the Judeans deported to Babylon, also for their apostasy.

604 BC, therefore, marked the *beginning of the domination of Jerusalem by Gentile Powers* - Jerusalem, the place where the Lord God had put His Name forever! (1 Kings 9:3).

This period of gentile domination was referred to by our Lord as *'the times of the Gentiles'* when He said: **".....Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."** (Luke 21:24).

This 2520 year period (i.e. 7 prophetic "times" or 7 x 360 yrs.) extends to A.D. 1917, well into the Latter Days or Christian centuries.

The history of this Gentile succession of empires is pictured symbolically by Daniel, and is further extended in the Book of Revelation in its unfolding symbology of the whole Christian era.

Amazingly the whole framework of future history, including the coming Kingdom rule of Christ on earth, was prefigured in God's revelation to King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, after the fall of Jerusalem.

Daniel chapter 2 records that King Nebuchadnezzar had dreamed a dream which he couldn't remember, but which greatly troubled him. Only Daniel was able to relate it to him because he had been shown the dream by God and given the interpretation. It turned out that the King had been lying thinking, wondering about what was going to happen in the future (v. 29) when he fell asleep and dreamed. Daniel tells him: **"..... there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days."** (v. 28)

He had seen a **great image** whose five sections were made of different materials, each section representing a kingdom which would take over successively the **dominion of Jerusalem**. Nebuchadnezzar - the Kingdom of *Babylon* - was symbolized by the "head of gold". The following power, *Medo-Persia*, by the "breast and arms of silver"; the next, *Greece*, by the "belly and thighs of brass"; the next, *Rome*, by the "legs of iron"; and finally *another power* by the "feet of iron and clay". All would rule successively over Jerusalem for a combined total of **2520 years** (*the times of the Gentiles*).

This came to an end in **A.D 1917** when Israel Britain delivered Jerusalem from Turkish/Muslim dominion. This marked the end of the separate sections of the individual empires as world powers.

Daniel himself, however, was given further insight into the approaching history of these developing nations.

(Dan. 7:2-4):

**"Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. [i.e. the four peoples - Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece and Rome which would succeed as world powers. The fifth - the Muslim powers - did not exist at that time.] The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it."**

This symbolized the Babylonian Empire which rose very quickly to great power under two great leaders and conquerors [the wings] (Nebuchadnezzar and his father before him), but soon lost the will for conquest and dominion under his less aggressive son and grandson.

(Verse 5) "And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh."

The second, the Medo Persian Empire was typified as a bear because of its enormous armies and consequent slow movement. The three ribs in its teeth were the three great powers - Lydia, Babylon and Egypt - conquered by the Medo Persians.

(V. 6) "After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it."

The winged leopard typified the Grecian Empire which spread so widely in just 11 years. It grew out of the union of the four Greek states which had been ruled successively by Athens, Sparta, Thebes and Macedonia - four different "heads" or seats of government. After the death of Alexander the Great the Empire divided into four sections - the four wings - under four different rulers in his own area.

(Verse 7) "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns."

Thus was typified Pagan Rome's iron rule by military governments, and its total destruction or confiscation of the wealth, treasures and culture of all the peoples who opposed it. The 10 horns were on the head (the seat of government) which originally was at Rome in the West. By A.D. 488 ten independent kingdoms had developed in the Western section of the Roman Empire.

(Verse 8) "I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another LITTLE HORN, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."

In A.D. 533 Emperor Justinian decreed that the Bishop of Rome was legally the head of all churches and this laid the foundation for the development of the Papacy as a world power. This decree became effective only after the reconquest of Italy by Justinian's generals Belisarius and Narses in the year 538. From that time the Papacy developed as a politico-religious power among the above 10 secular kingdoms. Three of these - the Vandals, Ostrogoths, and the Kingdom of Odovacer - were brought to an end through the machinations of the Papacy.

Though “little” (weak) during the first 5-6 centuries when the popes were elected by secular rulers, the Papacy from A.D.1075, when elected by the Church itself, came to wield great power over nations. (See: Ch. 7:15-28 for further details of the Little Horn’s activities.)

In Chapter 8 Daniel records another vision giving further details about Medo Persia and Greece. This time Medo Persia (formerly represented by the *breast and arms of silver*, then by a *bear*) is further typified by a *ram* (v. 3-4).

It had two horns of which the last one to grow was higher than the first. It conquered westward, northward and southward and became great.

About 600 BC the Medes established an empire in East Asia Minor which, in 550 B.C. was conquered by the King of Persia - the high horn (ref. v. 20). This empire conquered Lydia (west Asia Minor), Bactria in the north, and Babylon and Egypt in the south west. It passed the zenith of its power when Xerxes failed to defeat Greece in 480 B.C. This prompted the unification of the Greek States under Philip of Macedonia.

The Greek Empire was represented in Chapter 7 of Daniel as a leopard with 4 heads and 4 wings. Now it is represented by a He Goat:

(v. 5) “And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.” This pictures the swift and aggressive movement of Alexander the Great’s army - Alexander being represented by the *conspicuous horn* as the first king of the united Greek States.

(v. 6-7) “And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.”

By 331 B.C. Alexander had defeated the Persian army, plundered the treasures of Persia and killed Darius the King. (v. 8) “Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.”

After only 11 years of conquest and at the height of his success, Alexander suddenly died. His son was murdered and each of his four generals proclaimed himself "king" and ruled his own Province roughly in these areas:- Greece (West), Syria (East), Asia Minor (North), Egypt (South).

(v. 9-10) "And out of one of them came forth a **LITTLE HORN**, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them."

Another LITTLE HORN! It was from an area of the Grecian Empire not conquered by Rome that Mohammed arose in A.D.610 (after the "little horn" of the Papacy had arisen in the Western Roman Empire). The military power of the Moslem Caliphs enabled Islam to expand in 100 years to cover Persia, Syria, Egypt, Africa and Spain, and even as far east as India.

However, the Moslems were hostile to the Christian Church and its leaders. They offered the Koran or death - Peace or the Sword - and wiped out many Christian communities. This was allowed by God as "Christianity" at this time had become, almost generally, debased and corrupted with paganism and the worship of images and relics, and the control of the Church was in secular hands.

With the decline of Saracen power the Moslem Arab civilization fell, but the Ottoman Empire of the Moslem Turks grew from the 15th - 17th centuries to be one of the strongest Powers in the world, its territory stretching from the Caspian to the Adriatic and from the Indian Ocean to Morocco.

But in A.D. 1917, 2520 years after the first Babylonian conquest of Jerusalem, the last power portrayed by the feet of Nebuchadnezzar's image - the Moslems - lost control of Palestine to Israel Britain. So the sections of the image had run their courses and the "times of the gentiles" were over.

Though briefly touched on the above verses show what an incredibly accurate outline of history was given in the prophecies of Daniel. But we need to look again at the image dream to understand what has followed since 1917.



AFTER A.D. 1917

Look again at Daniel 2:28:

**"But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar WHAT SHALL BE IN THE LATTER DAYS."**

(v. 31):

**"Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and THE FORM THEREOF WAS TERRIBLE".**

King Nebuchadnezzar had not seen the sections of the image separately coming together as was to happen in history. He saw a total, completed image and its appearance was "terrible". Obviously, then, what it typified was terrible also. And it represented the condition of the world in the "latter days" period following A.D. 1917.

Looking briefly at Revelation 13:2, we see Pagan Rome described by the Apostle John as a composite beast - like a leopard (Greece), feet of a bear (Medo-Persia), mouth of a lion (Babylon ref. Jer. 4:5-7; 50:17) This shows the predatory nature of the Roman Empire which destroyed, or appropriated to itself the culture, wealth, religions, organization, art treasures, etc. of the peoples it subdued. In this way the characteristics of the empires in the Gentile Succession have been preserved and have remained active throughout history.

Nebuchadnezzar's complete image, prefigures the final period of the LATTER DAYS, when these characteristics would be combined together forming one great anti-God, Anti-Christ world dominion of man. This has become increasingly obvious since 1917. The characteristics are:  
BABYLON:

Political influence through money control, monopoly of trade, usury, opulence, pleasure, lucrative arms manufacture and conquest.

MEDO PERSIA:

A rigid system of man's laws, Administrative ability in imperial organization, Huge armies and military campaigns.

GREECE:

Democracy, Philosophies, Literary pursuits, acting, Multiculturalism, Humanism - exalting of Man and the human body, worship of sport, nakedness, homosexuality.

ROME:

Republicanism, Despotism, Militaristic domination, Destruction of Peoples, their governments and culture; Environmental pillage and destruction; Persecution of minorities; Slavery, Religious control.

ISLAM:

False and aggressive religion, and False peace.

As man increasingly rejects the Living God, His Word, His Law and His Son, so our whole world exhibits increasingly the characteristics of the oppressive, predatory nations of the image, and what freedoms we had are being cast aside. But, we can thank our great God that He has given us a preview of the end of this evil dominion in the dream He gave to King Nebuchadnezzar. (Dan. 2 : 34-35):

**“Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.**

**Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.”**

The stone “cut out without hands”, i.e., by no human agency, represents the coming Messiah, the Son of God, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He it is whose return to this earth in glory, will “smite the image upon his feet”. All false gods and religions will lose their credibility as the Living God is manifested in the Person of His Only Begotten Son, and His Written Word is demonstrated to be Truth by the fulfilment of its prophecies.

Man’s false beliefs and philosophies, laws and economies, values and priorities will be swept aside as the King of Kings implements the Law of God, and the knowledge of the Lord God spreads world-wide. King Nebuchadnezzar as the “head of gold” symbolized his Babylonian Kingdom, so Christ as the “stone” symbolizes His Kingdom on earth, which will become “a great mountain and fill the whole earth”.

May we look forward eagerly to the coming of that Stone and rejoice that ‘the Stone which the builders rejected’ will soon be ‘the head of the corner’. This will indeed be ‘the Lord’s doing’, and it will be ‘marvellous in our eyes.’ Then only will our world enjoy true peace. (Ed.)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 616

April, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

Low in the grave He lay -  
Jesus my Saviour!  
Waiting the coming day -  
Jesus my Lord!

Vainly they watch His bed  
Vainly they seal the dead!  
Jesus my Saviour.

Death cannot keep its prey -  
He tore the bars away!  
Jesus my Lord.

Up from the grave He arose  
With mighty triumph o'er His foes!  
He arose the Victor from the dark domain,  
And He lives forever with His saints to reign.  
He arose! He arose!  
Halleluljah! Christ arose!

\*\*\*\*\*

## NOT HERE - HE IS RISEN

When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. (Matt. 27:57-60)

"The Sepulchre is for the Christian not merely the place in which the Lord's human body found its last earthly rest, but the place from which He was raised in the glory of the Resurrection. 'Jesus and the Resurrection' gave the theme for the Apostolic teaching. It was the Resurrection which showed that the Cross was the scene not of defeat, but of victory. The Tomb which concludes our Lord's earthly life immediately leads our thoughts to the Risen Lord.

Every historic detail of the Lord's life is important to those who wish to know all that they can learn about Him as He lived a true human life in Palestine hundreds of years ago. Those are certainly wrong who suppose that the inspiration of Christianity or its ethical standard can be divorced from the historic Jesus Christ. We cannot have the superstructure of Christianity if we cut away its foundation.

But it is equally important to remember that Christ does not belong only to the past. He lives now. At the Resurrection indeed He entered, in His humanity, upon a new phase of existence. He was changed and yet the same, and only the eyes of Love could now behold Him. But the Christian believes that Christ rose from the dead in the fulness of His indissoluble life and that He lives for evermore. We do not look back to find our Lord: we look up to Him, seated on the right hand of God (Mark 16:19).

A Christ Who belonged entirely to the past would be a memory and not a present power. We must have Him, as He now lives before the eyes of our souls. We must welcome His companionship now with a surer insight than that with which the disciples welcomed it on the road to Emmaus on that first Resurrection Day (Luke 24), if we are to recognise God's whole purpose of Love; and if our own hearts are to burn within us in the love and loyalty of discipleship. It is He, our Risen Ascended Lord, from Whom, alone, through the Holy Spirit, we can derive the grace and the power to follow His example in faith and in service." (A late Rt. Rev. The Lord Bishop of Norwich)

## PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE CHRIST

Jesus said: "Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up", and to crown all, He added: "the poor have the gospel preached to them." (Matt. 11:4-5). This was in direct fulfilment of the prophecy uttered 700 years before: "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor." (Luke 4:18) - quoted from Isaiah 61:1.

King David was also a prophet (Acts 2:29,30), and many of his psalms, even when he used the first person, refer to Christ. We know that Jesus "came unto his own, and his own received him not" (Jn. 1:11), and that "neither did his brethren believe in him." (Jn. 7:5). This was in exact fulfilment of the prophetic utterance of David: "I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children." - from (Psa. 69:8)

Just before His Crucifixion, Jesus rode into Jerusalem upon an ass's colt upon which no man had ever sat, and multitudes went before Him spreading their clothes and palm branches on the road over which He was to pass, and crying "Hosanna to the Son of David" (Matt. 21:9): "Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord." (Jn. 12:13). But in the excitement of the occasion, none of the people thought they were fulfilling the words written by the Prophet Zechariah: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass." - from (Zech. 9:9)

"Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver." (Matt. 26:14-15) But neither Judas nor the priests stopped to think that in this very act they were fulfilling the words of Zechariah 11:12: "And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver."

Judas sat with Jesus at the last Passover. When the

disciples asked Him who would betray Him, "Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon." (Jn. 13:26) This was in fulfilment of the prophetic words of David: "Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me." (Ps. 41:9; Jn. 13:18).

On that last night, as Jesus was talking with His disciples, He said: "Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone." (Jn. 16:32) Although they all declared that they would stand by Him, "they all forsook him, and fled" (Mk. 14:50) when the multitude came with swords and staves, to seize Him. In this was fulfilled the words of the prophet: "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered." (Zech. 13:7; Matt. 26:31)

David said: "They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the spong of the drunkards." (Ps. 69:12) This was, no doubt, literally true in David's own case; but in this, as in many other things, he was a type of Christ, and the words found their complete fulfilment when the men of Herod's court, and the rabble that followed the high priest, set Jesus at naught, and mocked Him, and spit upon Him, and smote Him with the palms of their hands, and when Pilate had Him scourged. (Mat. 26:67-68; 27:26-30; Luke 23:11) And in this, also, was accurately fulfilled the prophetic saying of Isaiah: "I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting." (Isa. 50:6)

We have seen that the price which was paid to Judas for the betrayal of Jesus was foretold by Zechariah. But the prophet also told what should afterwards be done with the price of blood: "And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD." (Zech. 11:12-13)

Note how remorse led Judas to complete the fulfilment of this prophecy: "Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in." (Matt. 27:3-7)

When Jesus was fastened to the Cross, the nails were driven through His hands and His feet, and a spear was thrust into His side (Jn. 19:34; 20:25). Hundreds of year before, the Prophet David had foretold this, saying: "For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet." (Ps. 22:16)

"And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall." (Matt. 27:33-34). This was done in response to His words, "I thirst" (Jn. 19:28-30), and was an exact fulfilment of Psalm 69:21 which reads: "They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink."

"Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did." (Jn. 19:23-24)

More than 1000 years before this took place, the Psalmist, prophetically putting himself in the place of Christ, had said: "They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture." (Ra. 22:18)

The Prophet Isaiah, speaking of the time when Christ should pour out His soul unto death upon the Cross, said: "And he was numbered with the transgressors" (Isa. 53:12). This was fulfilled to the letter when Christ, like a malefactor, was nailed between two thieves. (Ref. Mk. 15:27,28) In the psalm which has so many prophetic references to Christ, David said: "All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him." (Ps. 22:7-8)

Notice how exactly this was fulfilled at the Crucifixion of Christ: "And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him." (Mat. 27:39-42) But even though He rose from the dead, they still believe not!

(From: *Prophetic Lights* 1987)

## A TRIBUTE TO THE WORD OF GOD

(by Herbert Garrison)

"Many years ago, with the Holy Spirit as my guide, I entered the wonderful *Temple of Christ*. I entered the *portico* of Genesis, walked down through the Old Testament *art galleries*, where pictures of Noah, Abraham, Moses, Joseph, Isaac, Jacob and Daniel hung on the wall.

I passed into the *music room* of Psalms, where the Spirit swept the keyboard of nature until it seemed that every pipe and reed in God's great organ responded to the tuneful harp of David, the sweet singer of Israel.

I entered the *chamber* of Ecclesiastes, where the voice of the preacher was heard, and into the *conservatory* of Sharon; and the lily of the valley's sweet-scented spices filled and perfumed my life.

I entered the *business office* of Proverbs, and then into the *observatory room* of the Prophets, where I saw telescopes of various sizes pointed to far-off events, but all concentrated on "THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR."

I entered the *audience room* of the King of Kings, and caught a vision of His glory from the standpoint of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John; and passed into the Acts of the Apostles, where the *Holy Spirit* was doing His work in the formation of the infant Church. Then into the *correspondence room*, where sat Paul and Peter, James and John, penning their Epistles.

I stepped into the *throne room* of The Revelation, where towered the glittering peaks, and caught a vision of the King sitting upon the Throne in all His glory, and I cried:

**'All hail the power of Jesu's Name;  
Let Angels prostrate fall;  
Bring forth the royal diadem  
And crown Him Lord of All!'"**

-----



# ALL I REALLY NEED TO KNOW I CAN LEARN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (Part 2)

by Steve M. Schlissel, Messiah's Ministries, NY, USA.

## Lesson 1: God is the creator of the heavens and the earth.

He created the heavens and the earth, the seas and all that is in them, and therefore He owns everything and is Lord of all. If you don't learn this lesson, nothing else will make sense. It is the foundation of everything else that follows. In the beginning, our God, the God who is defined there, the God who is revealed there, that God created the heavens and the earth. He is the owner. Everything has His stamp on it. To Him belong all things. For His pleasure they were and are created. Yes, this theme of the first book is refrained in the last book, Revelation. One Book. One God, the Creator.

## Lesson 2: The Consequences of Sin

In the O.T. I learn that sin is any lack of conformity unto, or transgression of, the Law of God. I learn this in Genesis ch. 3. I don't need to go to Ephesians 2 to learn this lesson, although it is helpful and expands my understanding of it. But the lesson is learned very early in Scripture. God gave a command. Our first parents violated it; and that violation, that failure to live up to it, that transgressing of what He said not to do was sin, and sin brought death, and death was banishment from God. And I discover that it immediately required some radical solution that only God could provide. And here, right at the beginning, is shown the differences in all the religions of the world.

There is the religion of man, in which he self-righteously and arrogantly proclaims that he by himself will make a way back to God, somehow or other, and that he will somehow justify himself and be vindicated *on his own, self-defined terms*.

Then there is the true religion, which is the one religion of the Bible, which says that man cannot justify himself, that in sin he only increases his debt, that he must be justified by God. That is humbling. It puts us in the position of a beggar seeking mercy. Thus I learn right here in Genesis 3 that sin has terrible consequences, even separation from God.

### Lesson 3: The Antithesis

I learn also that henceforth, from the Garden, there are to be in this world two groups of people: the people over here, on this side of the Antithesis, who believe God and His Word, and the people over there, the people of the World, those who, though they may prosper, are finally going down because my God says they are going down. And so I must be among those people who believe the Word and obey it, even though we are not considered hip and cool.

What matters is whether you are here abiding by the Word of God or you are over there abiding by the word of the World.

Take your starting point with the Word of God: "In the beginning God....." All alternatives are wrong. They amount to "In the beginning" (something else apart from the true God). Fill in the blank. It doesn't matter with what: my job, my profession, my friends, my family, Elvis Presley. All these idols will go down. Only those who live in and by the Word of God will abide. This is an O.T. lesson for all the people in the world.

### Lesson 4: The Cure for Sin

In the O.T. I learn about sin's cure. God promised that there would be One to come into the world who would crush the Serpent's head. (Gen. 3:15)

He gave a picture of the work of this Coming One to my first parents by telling them that their own righteousness could not cover their sin. This is before Moses, before Abraham, even before Noah. God said, "Your righteousness is not adequate. I will make coats of skin for you. I will cover you. I will *justify* you".

And He offered a blood sacrifice, for blood had to be shed, in order to provide a covering for our first parents. And so God Himself made the covering.

Then right away in Genesis 4, two worshippers come to God. One brings what **he considers** is right - an offering without blood. The other one brings what **God said was right**, a blood offering. And God accepted the blood offering and rejected the one that was the product of man's own reasoning.

Man is justified by a **substitutionary death**. This is taught throughout the Scripture. It is taught in the Offering System of Israel: come with a blood offering, a Sin Offering,

before you come with anything else. It is taught in the Holiday [Holy Day] System, with Passover beginning with the substitute lamb who is slaughtered and whose blood was put on the door posts of the house. And because of that blood, the Lord passed over.

I can see all this before I get to the New Testament.

It is very understandable that the apostles reasoned from the Scriptures and persuaded people that Jesus Christ was the Messiah. Christian doctrines are found in the Old Testament. Why? Because the Old Testament is the Christian Book, just as is the New Testament.

### Lesson 5: The Manner of Sanctification

In the O.T. I learn that sanctification is in the way of *submissive, obedient surrender* to God. This is seen in the Burnt Offering. You are to put the whole thing on the altar as a sacrifice. There is no better picture of sanctification. It is entire. The justified man is to love the Lord with all his heart, soul, mind and strength. Sanctification is offering everything you are to God for His service. "Seek first His Kingdom and His righteousness" was found in Deuteronomy before it turned up in Matthew!

Some people don't want to give God one hour a week. But God requires 168 hours a week - a whole offering of yourself unto the Lord. This is *sanctification*: this is seen in the Burnt Offering.

### Lesson 6: The Goal of Life

In the O.T. Scriptures I see that the goal of life is to enjoy God. The Shorter Catechism contains no new doctrine when it responds to, "What is the chief end of man?" with the answer: "To glorify God and to enjoy Him forever." The chief end of man is to enjoy fellowship with God.

This also is seen in the Offerings. The first was for sin, for justification. The next was burnt for sanctification. To what was all this leading? What was at the end of the offering scheme? **The friendship or fellowship offering - the Peace Offering**, where Jehovah and man would eat at the same table. God would welcome the sinner to His table after he had been justified and sanctified. This is the Old Testament teaching: that my goal is to be able to fellowship with God. That is the goal of life. "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (Jn. 17:3)

### *Lesson 7: Attaining the Goal*

How do I attain unto the goal of life? The way is to **trust and obey**. Not to trust and disobey! Not to mistrust and obey. But to trust and obey. No modifications allowed. That is it. Trust God and believe what He says about Himself and obey Him, honour His Law.

Listen to what God has said in His Law: "And now, O Israel, what does Jehovah your God ask of you but to fear Jehovah your God, to walk in all His ways, to love him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and to observe the Lord's commands and decrees that I am giving you today for your own good." Has that changed? Absolutely not. That is the abiding Word of God forever. God requires that we love Him with all our hearts and walk in His ways. Trust and obey!

### *Lesson 8: The Offering of a Pure Heart*

I learn from the O.T. that God has determined to have a people throughout history with a strong obligation to offer Him a pure heart. "To the Lord your God belong the heavens, even the highest heavens. The earth and everything in it. And yet the Lord set His affection upon your forefathers and loved them and chose you, their descendants above all nations as it is today. You are God's people." Therefore what? "Therefore circumcise your hearts and do not be stiff necked."

Because God chose you, you have an obligation to give Him a pure heart. That is not only an O.T. teaching.

"Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart." (2 Tim. 2:22)

### *Lesson 9: Inclusion of the Gentiles*

The O.T. indicates that God's People [Kingdom on earth] will not include Jews [Israelites] alone. He tells us that the covenant of Faith through Messiah will ultimately include great numbers of Gentiles: "Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust." (Rom. 15:8-12)

Throughout the O.T., the Scriptures speak about the fact that Messiah's Kingdom on earth will include a great number of Gentiles. No mystery; no one should have been surprised. Simeon wasn't: **"A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."** (Luke 2:30-32)!

### *Lesson 10: The Lineage of Messiah*

I learn in the O.T. that the Messiah would come from Judah (Gen. 49:10). I learn that He will come from David in 2 Sam.7. In fact, it is not just I who learned this: every Jew at the time of Jesus Christ had another name for the Messiah. That name was "Son of David." Everyone knew that He would come from the line of David.

We also learn that though He would come from David, humanly speaking, yet He would be David's Lord. David, speaking by the Spirit, says: **"The Lord said to my Lord..."** And so Jesus asked them, **"How is it that if the Messiah is the son of David, that David called him Lord?"** And we have been waiting for the answer. They don't have one yet. But we do. **He is the Lord**. This is why it says in Romans 1:2-4: **"God promised beforehand through his prophets in the Holy Scriptures regarding his Son which, as to his human nature, was a descendant of David, and who through the Spirit of holiness was declared with power to be the Son of God, by the resurrection from the dead."**

In the Messiah we find two natures in one Person forever. This is what the Bible teaches. This is the Old Testament teaching, that He would be Lord, the Root and Offspring of David.

### *Other Lessons:*

We know from the O.T. that Messiah would be born of a virgin: Isa. 7:14: **".....the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel [God with us]."**

Two natures in one Person: He will be virgin-born but He will be 'God with us'. In fact I also learn that He will be born in Bethlehem. And when I open up what is called the New Testament, and anybody asks, "Where is Messiah going to be born?" They all say, "Bethlehem." Everybody knew it would be in Bethlehem because it said so in Micah 5:2, **"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."**

I learn in the O.T. that the Messiah will be born before the destruction of the second Temple. In Daniel 9 there is a prophecy that measures the coming of the Messiah from the decree to rebuild Jerusalem - measures it to be accomplished in less than 500 years. Therefore I not only know that He will be virgin-born and from the line of Judah via David, I not only know that He will be born in Bethlehem, I know that He will be born within 500 years of the prophecy of Daniel or the decree to rebuild Jerusalem. So it has to have happened already - I know that from the Old Testament.

From Isaiah 53, I learn that Messiah would give His life as an atonement: that He would give His life as a sacrifice for many, and by His wounds people would be healed. There is no clearer prophecy of substitutionary atonement than that found in Isaiah 53. In the providence of God, the Ethiopian who was on his way back home after worshipping in Jerusalem was reading that portion of Scripture. (Acts. 8:26-38) The Holy Spirit told Philip to catch up with him, which he did. "What are you reading?" asked Philip. And the Ethiopian replied, "I am not sure what it means." The Ethiopian was reading Isaiah 53! The Spirit said, "Tell him what it means." Philip told him and the Ethiopian became a Christian. **By reading Isaiah 53 he became a Christian.**

Furthermore, from Isaiah 53 I know that the Messiah would rise from the dead. It is obviously a very important passage. It says that "He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death, though He had done no violence ..... It was the Lord's will to crush Him and cause Him to suffer, and though the Lord makes His life a guilt offering, He - the Messiah - will see His offspring and prolong His days, and the will of the Lord will prosper in His hand." This is because "after the suffering of His soul, He will see the light of life and be satisfied; by His knowledge my righteous servant will justify many."

After He dies He is going to see the light of life. He is going to come back from the dead! **The Old Testament tells me that His Resurrection is certain.**

### *Conclusion:*

One last thing: the O.T. teaches me is that the Messiah would rise to rule the world. This is predicted throughout

the O.T. Psalm 2:8 "Ask of me and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance." Psalm 72 tells of His kingdom extending over all the world. The Prophet Daniel (2:44) interprets the vision of the stone cut out without hands, explaining, "Here is the interpretation. In the time of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms [Dan. Ch.2] and bring them to an end. But it will stand forever."

What happens when we come to the New Testament? Do we find an eradication or dismissal of any of these things? Exactly the opposite! What we find when we come to the New Testament is the recording, the seamless recording, of the fulfilment of these things. *They have happened among us.* And it began with that marvellous enunciation, the words of the Angel to Mary: "And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."

And she did conceive that Child, and she did bear that Child. But when He was born, upon Him was the shadow of the Cross. He was marked for death from birth. He said, ".....the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." (Mat. 20:28). Yet above the shadow of the Cross was the Crown that He would be raised from the dead to wear!

None of these teachings are new to the New Testament. They are just realized, fulfilled and recorded there. This is to be the fulfilment of the hope of our fathers. One Word of God, one Truth, one Covenant, one Promise, one fulfilment, which extends to and incorporates all believing families, both Jewish and Gentile.

"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Gal. 3:28-29) []

## BOOK NOTICE:

The Bookroom now has in stock copies of  
*The Sting of the Scorpion - The Truth Behind the Star Signs* by Jonathan Gray. pp.120, Price \$10.00.

[Based on *The Witness of the Stars* by Dr. Bullinger, this book contains many diagrams of the Signs of the Zodiac and their Constellations. Ancient star names are quoted as the great theme of the Promised Saviour, His suffering and death, and His future return as the King of Kings, is demonstrated to have been "written in the stars" from the foundation of the world.]

## WHY IRAQ?

In *The Age*, 6.03.03, Simon Tisdall writes that since 1945 the USA has used armed intervention to reinforce its immense political and economic leverage. - ".....from Korea, Vietnam and the Gulf to Serbia, Afghanistan and now, again, in Iraq. Its wars have flared hot and brief, as in Libya in 1986, Panama in 1989, and Somalia in 1992. They have run cold and long, as in its 40-year global confrontation with the Soviet Union. They have been fought by proxy, as in Angola and Mozambique, or behind the scenes, as in Lebanon and Cambodia. They have been waged covertly, as in Chile and Cuba, Nicaragua and El Salvador; or by invitation, as in the present Colombian 'war on drugs' and the Philippines leg of the 'war on terror'. The degree of offensive action ranges from punitive strikes, as in the one-off cruise missile attack on Sudan in 1998, to massed fire power as in Kuwait in 1991. A new departure came last year with the CIA's unabashed, remote-controlled 'hit' on alleged al-Qaeda terrorists in Yemen..... Bush vows to wage war against all America's enemies 'to secure the peace'. [I]n Bush's own words [this war] will be continuous, global and indefinite in duration. That the vaguely defined 'peace' for which Bush ostensibly strives may never actually arrive is another logical deduction. America's ascendancy, if it is to be maintained and extended, requires a constant readiness to fight."

It also requires billions of dollars to control the actions of neighbouring nations in the event of war. For example, in this present Iraqi conflict Turkey may obtain \$US26 billion in US assistance, Jordan and Egypt - a billion each; while the Gulf States will get their share. Israeli's agreement to keep out of the conflict will cost the USA \$12 billion in US aid. Simon Tisdall's conclusion is that "the US march on Iraq is merely the latest, sick manifestation of a world that remains addicted to war. Humankind's self-destructive, self-interested apocalyptic urge is the real, abiding enemy within."



We might say that this is true for man without God or without the principles of Christianity. But President Bush believes he is acting in a righteous cause. Yet we know from Scripture that the only true peace that mankind will ever enjoy will be brought about, not by man, but by the earthly reign of the returned Christ whose Kingdom of peace, equity and righteousness will fill the earth. What then motivates President Bush? Ostensibly it is the war against terrorism, which is in effect, Global War. It could strike anywhere at any time. It was happening on an increasing scale in the 20th century - a leader in terrorism being the emerging Israeli State - and today it has become the weak nations' weapon against the strong.

President Bush sees September 11, 2001 as the first strike in a global terrorist war against the USA and the Free World, and so reasons that war in retaliation is legitimate. This may be so, but only if we can be sure that 9/11 was the work of an Iraqi-supported terrorist network: and many have questioned this. But it takes an unusually well-informed, discerning and clever statesman not to be persuaded by the advice, or influenced by the opinions of friends and close associates. Lesser men, driven by ambition, find themselves in the Halls of Power, but with others in control of their thinking and decisions. And President Bush has been described as "a Texas governor with little knowledge of the world". How sobering it is to realise that he is also in control of the largest arsenal of weapons of mass destruction that the world has known!

On one hand President Bush is strongly influenced by the **Christian Right** and their strong voting power, the Christian Right being fanatical supporters of the **Israeli State**. "Faithworks", *Sunday Herald Sun* 30.03.03, describes the expectation of "Christians" today, who mostly follow the *Futurist* interpretation of Prophecy. This interpretation predicts that the *Book of Revelation* will be fulfilled in a short time just before the Second Advent (rather than seeing its application to the history of the whole of the Christian era).

"According to Christians, the survival of the Jewish State is crucial to the playing out of the *Revelation* drama. Hence, the **support for Israel[i]** (which cares little for the Christian end time scenario) from **powerful US evangelical groups**. That perhaps also explains the support of conservative Christian groups for the war with Iraq. Interestingly Iraq itself is crucial to the end time story....Babylon, an ancient city that will be rebuilt [?] and then suffer fiery destruction in the last

days according to *Revelation* [?], is about an hour by car from Baghdad.”

This fallacious interpretation has led many Christians of the last century to excuse and support the Zionist activities of a bogus “Israel”. Hence the large number of Zionists holding important positions in the US Government, and the huge economic and military support given to Israel[i] by the USA.

On the other hand President Bush’s advisors fall into two groups.

1. - the ‘*Doves*’: internationalists, led by Colin Powell, who envisions America as a strong economy, part of the international system with global trade and military power. He favoured containment of the Saddam regime by sanctions, no-fly zones and UN inspections. He opposes
2. - the ‘*Hawks*’: a small group of Neo Conservatives, - pro-Zionist East European Jews who have been working behind the scenes for 12 years, to pressure the US Government to bring about a **regime change in Iraq**.

Two recent Television programmes pointed out clearly that of President Bush’s advisors the ‘Hawks’ are closest to him, and have exerted the most influence upon him. They include such names as Paul Wolfowitz (Deputy Secretary of Defence - the leader and most senior), Donald Rumsfeld (Secretary of Defence), Richard Pearle (advisor to Rumsfeld), Doug Feith (Undersecretary of Defence), and Bill Kristol and Lawrence Kaplan (who have argued: “Well, what is wrong with dominance, in the service of sound principles and high ideals?”)

Originally Left Wing Democrats, the Hawks have moved gradually to the Right and are now Right Wing Republicans. Supporters of Israeli and the Likud Party, they appear to be Liberal Jews, so power rather than religion seems to be their motivation, as well as protecting Israeli and extending its territory and political influence. Through the US Government they have access to America’s enormous military power, by which they hope to achieve their aim.

They see themselves as reformers of the World’s political scene. They intend to democratise the world beginning with the Middle East - whether the peoples of the Middle East want it or not. This, of course, is a questionable aim. A world of democracies would be easy to control. As we have learned from last century - control of education and the media can mould public opinion, which can be manipulated to vote in desired directions. Such a world would truly be a Kingdom of Men in contrast

to the Kingdom of God, and is Satan's final ploy before the return to earth of the Promised, Coming King of Kings.

As Powell's "containment" has not worked, the *Hawks'* plans for "Preemption" (Prevention?) have been adopted. This is a principle which in the future could produce a tyrannical World Government where movement for change in any regime which is not desired by the world controllers, could be destroyed in its infancy by military force. What freedom could blossom in such a world?

A number of well-informed people have noted the prominence of the **Israeli State** in the thinking of those of the *Hawks'* persuasion.

Mr. Sam Halim, linguist and Middle East specialist, was quoted in *The Mail*, 25.03.03, as stating that the war "is not about liberating oppressed Iraqi citizens but about gaining control of Middle East oil fields and reshaping the map of the region to suit American and Israeli interests."

Tony Blair is quoted as saying in a speech in the House of Commons in March, 2003, that "Iraq is just one stage in a new world order." Former Chief of Defence General Peter Gration has said, "It is to seize a window of opportunity, created by the events of 9/11, to reshape the strategic geography of the Middle East, and in doing so to secure America's mid- to long-term strategic interests in this oil-rich but troublesome region." (*On Target* 28.03.03)

Thomas Friedman, *The Age* 03.04.03, writes: "Even after the Cold War ended and America supported, and celebrated, the flowering of democracy from Eastern Europe to Latin America, the Arab world was excluded. Because of America's desire for steady oil supplies and a safe Israel, America continued to support the status quo in the Arab world, and any government that preserved it. Indeed, Gulf War I simply sought to drive Saddam Hussein out of Kuwait, to restore the Kuwaiti monarchy and the flow of oil. Once that was done, Saddam was left alone."

In the *American Free Press* January 6 & 13, 2003, Fred Lingel states that Elliott Abrams, special assistant to President Bush on the National Security Council, called for the US to assert de facto control of Iraqi oil fields after Saddam is ousted. Closely allied to the Wolfowitz *Hawks*, the Abrams Group - supported by Vice President Chaney - is firmly **pro-Israeli**. They argue that supervising Iraqi oil, the second largest reserves in the world, could help Washington shape US and global energy prices, check Saudi Arabia's dominant influence in the oil markets and weaken the Arab-led Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries.

Pat Buchanan in *American Conservative* 21.03.03 writes that Bennett, Kristol, Podhoretz "seized on the horrific atrocity [of 9/11] to steer America's rage into all-out war to destroy Israel's despised enemies: Arab and Islamic rogue states that have resisted US hegemony and loathe Israel."

John Pilger, quoted in the *New Times Survey*, February 2003, commented that "the regime of George W. Bush is now totalitarian, captured by a clique whose fanaticism and ambitions of 'endless war' and 'full spectrum dominance' are a matter of record."

He also commented on Tony Blair's position: "...using the archaic 'royal prerogative' he did not consult parliament or the people when he dispatched 35,000 troops, and ships and aircraft to the Gulf; he consulted a foreign power, the Washington regime. (*On Target*, 21.02.03)

Writing in, *On Target* 28.03.03, Jeremy Lee decries the fact that the Australian Parliament was treated with contempt by the Executive and the parliamentary process rendered inoperative. "The final decision for war was made by an inexperienced and dominant cabinet, none of whose members have ever served in war." "We have over 200 Federal members of parliament, which cost the nation \$500 million a year. Two debates were held between September 2002 and the outbreak of war in which hundreds of speeches were made, passionately and strongly expressing a variety of views. But when it came to voting, such views were suppressed and party discipline asserted. The result, in a tragic modern re-enactment of Gilbert & Sullivan's *Mikado*, led all government members to vote one way, and all opposition members to vote another.

This is an absolute travesty of all the principles inherent in the Westminster system bequeathed to us by Britain. From Edmund Burke on, notable leaders have warned what would happen if the parliament relaxed in its duties of bringing the executive to account.

Unlike Britain, not one member of Mr. Howard's coalition has dared step out of line.....Only one that I am aware of expressed misgivings, which he valiantly quelled when a dissenting vote might have jeopardized future pre-selection or promotion..... On the eve of the most controversial war in our history, opposed by millions, all members of parliament save one or two ministers remained anonymous. Not one dared ask his own electorate how he could best represent their views on this issue - although that is his duty."

The scheme to reconstruct the Middle East is motivated by the US requirement for oil and to settle the question of the occupied Palestinian territories. But this is not a new idea.

The *Adelaide Advertiser*, 23.06.1979, quoted the newly appointed NATO Military Commander, General Bernard Rogers as saying that the US was preparing plans for a huge military force whose sole purpose would be to fight a war in the Middle East or the Third World:

**“To intervene whenever the flow of oil to the West was threatened.”** (*On Target* 21.03.03)

It would appear that the US is confident of maintaining its supply of oil. A report from the Detroit Motor Show in *Motoring* 9.01.03, indicated that “while the rest of the world is producing more fuel-efficient vehicles, US manufacturers are heading in the opposite direction with gas-guzzlers. General Motors has unveiled a V16 Cadillac limousine, Ford a V10 sedan and Chrysler a massive V10 motorbike. What can rationalize this extravagance? A car culture based upon cheap plentiful gasoline..... President Bush declared early in his presidency that “America would not change its way of life”. (*From On Target* Jan. 2003)

However, a report in *The Age* 27.03.03, indicates that “oil may not be America’s only, or even most important, long-term economic interest in Iraq. Iraq has the most extensive river system in the Middle East.

In the 1990s, proposals were advanced to bring the waters of the Tigris and Euphrates south via a ‘peace pipeline’ to the **Gulf states and Israel**. Understandably, it was not a project favoured by Saddam. But with America in control of Iraq, the proposal is likely to be put up again, with the backing of mainly American and European companies which could be expected to gain from the construction, operation and ownership of the reticulation system.

Worldwide the growth in private water companies has been enormous..... the number of people getting their water from private companies grew from 51 million in 12 countries in 1990 to more than 300 million people in 56 countries now..... The major players in the industry have enormous political clout, which is expressed through the World Bank and other international financial institutions, and through the European Union and the US, which also back the companies’ privatisation agenda.....

The World Bank appears to be an agent of the companies..... It has not only been the principal financier of privatisation, it has also increasingly made its loans conditional on local government privatising their waterworks.”

**Control and exploitation of water - surely the final weapon in world domination!**

Another article, however, which appeared in *New Scientist* 29.03.03., points out that “despite the billions of dollars being spent on dams, and on canals to channel water from the dams to fields, small farmers increasingly rely on water pumped from beneath their feet. In large parts of the world, underground supplies are a bigger source of water than rivers. Yet, while there has been a vigorous debate about the highly visible infrastructure for managing rivers, there is no such discussion on ground water.

This is doubly distressing, because while the river water we use today will be replenished tomorrow, groundwater we use is gone forever. Much of the water in the great underground reservoirs such as those beneath the Sahara, the north China plain, the Ganges basin and the American high plains is tens of thousands of years old. We are mining some of these reserves hundreds of times faster than they are being replenished.

Then there is **pollution**. Because nobody bothered to check the chemistry of groundwater before installing pumps, some of it is delivering lethal doses of arsenic and fluoride to unsuspecting people. Worse, much of what is not naturally polluted is being slowly poisoned by pesticides and industrial pollutants washing down from the surface. And as coastal aquifers are pumped out, salty water infiltrates from beneath the sea. It may be decades before we notice the difference in the water from our taps, but by then the wells will have been poisoned for good.”

Therefore while the hidden forces of Great Babylon contrive to control and plunder the World’s resources, even its water supplies, time is running out for all. Without a major change in life on earth, the road to extinction lies clearly ahead. Only the Bible gives us hope for the future. Picturing the final, great attack on Jerusalem the Prophet Zechariah (ch.14) describes our Lord’s return to earth, and the earthquake which will result, bringing life to the land.

“On that day living waters shall flow out from Jerusalem,  
half of them to the eastern sea and half of them  
to the western sea;

it shall continue in summer as in winter.

And the LORD will become king over all the earth;  
on that day the LORD will be one and his name one.

The whole land shall be turned into a plain from Geba to  
Rimmon south of Jerusalem.

But Jerusalem shall remain aloft on its site  
from the Gate of Benjamin to the place of the former gate,  
to the Corner Gate,

and from the Tower of Hananel to the king’s wine presses. <sup>e</sup>

And it shall be inhabited,

for never again shall it be doomed to destruction;

Jerusalem shall abide in security. (NRSV) (Ed.)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 617

May, 2003.

## **MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

### **DOES GOD ALWAYS ACCEDE TO OUR REQUESTS?**

It is often said that God always answers our prayers if only to say no! However, Scripture seems to indicate clearly that the suppliant may expect his requests to be answered. Why then do we so often feel our petitions are refused?

There are two groups of people mentioned in the Bible with respect to praying for help - individuals and nations - and there are specific guidelines laid down for each.

A number of scriptures can be quoted which assure the individual of God's answer to his/her petitions, viz.,  
(John 14:13) "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."

(John 15:7) "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

(Matt. 18:19-20) "Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

(Matt. 21:22) **"And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."**

All these promises were made to the disciples. However, they were made to believers in the Lord Jesus Christ also, for 1 John 3:21-22 states:

**"Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.**

**And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight."**

And in 1 John 5:13-15 we read:

**"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.**

**And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:**

**And if ye know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."**

Each of these promises is made to those who have committed their lives to God and seek to obey His commands. However, in Matthew 7:7 we find the same promise being made to the multitude to whom our Lord preached what is termed *"The Sermon on the Mount"*.

He says: **"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:...."**

This seems on the surface to be an unequivocal promise with no special guidelines, but if we look carefully, we find that it is said in the context of the Kingdom of Heaven and, again, the promise is to those who accept these principles and are obedient to the commands of God.

The love and justice of God are perfect but God does not act towards mankind as does a foolish human father who spoils his children. He reserves always the right to answer Yes or No according to His will. In His love towards us He is concerned with our welfare and therefore there are times when it would not be beneficial for us to receive those things for which we ask. Often we cannot see this and have to learn to **abide in** and **trust** His love for us. Truly it has been said **"He chooses best who leaves the choice to Him."**



Sometimes our requests are answered because of our importunity and we live to regret it.

This, then, is the position of the *individual*. He must belong to the family of God, being brought into that household by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Only Begotten Son of God. God will then hear the petitioner and deal with him as a father deals with a beloved child.

What about *national prayer*?

The Lord states in His Word that He is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He says to Jacob's descendants, the children of Israel, "**You only have I known of all the families of the earth:...**" (Amos 3:2)

He said to Abraham "**And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.**" (Gen. 17:7)

To no other people did God make a promise such as this.

However, answers to national prayers are conditioned by a covenant with the same guidelines as for the individual. At the consecration of the great temple which he built, Solomon prayed that God would answer the prayers of His people when they were suffering drought, plague by insects, or sickness (brought on them because of their continuing apostasy). We are told that God appeared to Solomon saying:

**"If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; if my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."**

(Rf. 2 Chr. 7:12-14)

The Bible records numerous instances of the Nation's salvation by the hand of God, from enemies, drought, disease, etc. We know from history that God has intervened on behalf of His Israel People, when they have united in prayer when the existence of the nation was threatened by a foreign power. The fearsome Spanish Armada was destroyed by a mighty storm; Napoleon failed to invade England due to stormy weather, the salvation of Dunkirk was conditioned by the weather, and the

appearance of the Angels of Mons was the turning point in the war with the Kaiser.

God has answered the Nation's prayer for help on many an occasion but He requires our *national repentance* in order to pour out blessings upon us.

Because of His covenant with Abraham and His promise to David that his House and his Throne should be established forever, God has always preserved His Israel People from ultimate destruction. But because of our many national sins He has chastened us, withdrawing, at times, His protecting care and blessing so that we are then as other nations - 'on our own'.

And though the existence of our Israel People is guaranteed by God's promise, they will suffer affliction until the sufferings and fears of the people become so great that the words God spoke to Solomon 3000 years ago will come to pass. God's People will then repent and cry unto Him, and He will hear their cry, forgive their sin, and heal their land.

Zacharias spoke the following words at the birth of the Lord Jesus, thus proclaiming the ultimate goal towards which God's dealings with Israel are leading - the Kingdom of God on earth under the perfect rulership of the returned Christ.

**"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,  
And hath raised up an horn of salvation [Jesus Christ] for us in the house of his servant David;  
As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets,  
which have been since the world began:  
That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;  
To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;  
The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,  
That he would grant unto us,  
that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,  
In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life."** (Luke 1:68-75)

(By the late E. M. Walke)

## CALL TO PRAYER

[Following the Call to Repentance and Prayer which was made in March to all those aware of our Israelitish identity, our Victorian Headquarters Group met together on April 6. After our Communion Service Dr. N. F. McLeod presented the following thoughts on Intercession and Repentance. This was followed by a session of prayer for Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth and members of the Royal Family, our leaders spiritual and temporal, and for ourselves as Israel's Watchmen.]

As you already know, it has been suggested that we come together for prayer, repentance, and rededication of ourselves to the service of God. It was also suggested that we pray especially for the Queen and our national leaders. We thereby have assumed the responsibility of **interceding** before God for our Nation, and there are precedents in Scripture for those who have assumed the role of Intercessor before God for the Nation of Israel. One notable example of this is the Prophet Daniel in chapter 9, vs. 3-19, of his *Book*. And there are many others, some well worth mentioning in order to show the principles upon which appeals have been made to God in Scripture.

### INTERCESSION:

One important principle which helps Israel in times of need is God's *Everlasting Covenant with Abraham*. This had been made well before Moses' time when God heard the groaning of the children of Israel: **"..... their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. (Ex. 2:23)"**

**"And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.**

**And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them." (Ex. 2:24-25)**

In Exodus 32:1-6 we read of Israel's sin of making and worshipping a *Golden Calf*, which brought God's wrath upon them. Moses *interceded* for them in verses 11-13 appealing on the basis of the threat to the integrity of God's Holy Name. **"And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people." (v. 14)**

Another example of *intercession* is to be found in Numbers 12:2. Here Miriam and Aaron murmured against Moses because he had married an Ethiopian woman, and questioned the authority of Moses by saying:

**"..... Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it."**

(Perhaps Moses was of a type that invites that kind of remark from envious people, not having been the overbearing, arrogant type of person that we often find in top leadership positions. And Scripture does not fail to bring out this point, for the next verse comments: "Now the man Moses was very meek [patient], above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.")

**"And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous."**

(Num. 12:9-10) Then in verse 11 Aaron performs the necessary act of *Repentance* when he said unto Moses:

**"..... Alas, my lord, [obedience] I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. [A confession of sin]"**.

In verse 13 Moses makes an impassioned appeal to God: **"And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face [treated her with contempt], should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again."** It appears to be part of God's mercy that He does not always let us get away scot-free, evidently so that lessons are not lost to us.

Another example is found in Numbers 14. Representatives from the leaders of each of the Tribes had been sent to spy out the land that the Lord had promised to give them. After 40 days all the spies, except Caleb (Judah) and Joshua (Ephraim), returned with a report that it would be too difficult a task for them to conquer the land. This, of course, was a major demonstration of lack of faith in God on the part of Israel's leaders. The seriousness with which God regarded this affair is shown in verses 11 & 12 of Numbers 14.

**"And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they."**

With His foreknowledge God would have known that this would not happen. It could be but an invitation for

Moses to *intercede*. And his intercession is recorded in verses 13-19. Again we find Moses appealing to God, not just for His mercy, but on the basis of the integrity of God's Holy Name.

“.....Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness..... Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.”

This last verse was an admission by Moses of the guilt of his nation. It is an example of *Intercession*.

But because ten of the spies (above) had doubted God's ability to keep His word, God imposed what in verse 34 is described as His “*breach of promise*.” (In Numbers 14:3 they had charged God with not being able to bring them safely into the Land as He had promised in Exodus 3:8)

“After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise (Num. 14: 34 - 43 ref. Lev. 26:12; & Deut. 31:16-18).”

## REPENTANCE

In the **Book of Judges** we read that the Children of Israel rebelled against God six times, and were allowed to fall into the hands of their enemies each time, only to cry out to God for mercy and help. But sometimes persistence was required as in Judges 10:6-16.

“And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel."

Jephthah the Gileadite, the mighty man of valour spoken of in Judges chapter 11, was finally brought in as their leader in fighting against the Ammonites and he subdued them. Here we learn the importance of patience as well as repentance.

Note what is written in the final verse of the Book of Judges. It is also reiterated in verse 6 of the 17th chapter.

**"IN THOSE DAYS THERE WAS NO KING IN ISRAEL:  
EVERY MAN DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN HIS  
OWN EYES."**

Is not this the aim of democracy? We are told, and it is assumed, that the people have an equal say according to what they think is right in their own eyes. But we as Bible believing Christians should know, just as the ancient Greek philosophers knew, that **democracy is a fallacy**. In the works of Plato it is stated that democracy leads to tyranny. [Ref. Plato "*The Republic*" Part 9, on Imperfect Societies"]

Nowhere in Scripture are the people given the right to vote on laws, or to do that which is right in their own eyes. If we are careful to check all doctrine with the Old Testament we would see that Israel is told exactly how to set up their Government, if they were to reject the privilege of having God rule over them. They are told in the second part of the 17th chapter of Deuteronomy to select a king

who would fit the following criteria:

Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:.....”

This is a Monarchy!

So one of the sins in our nation, a fundamental one that must be repented of, is **DEMOCRACY!** Numbers 15:39: “And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, AND DO THEM; and that ye SEEK NOT AFTER YOUR OWN HEART AND YOUR OWN EYES, after which ye use to go a whoring:...”

Proverbs 12:15 teaches that “The way of A FOOL is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.”

If we wish to make a general rule in regard to how to *repent* that is simple to understand, we can do no better than go to another well-known Scripture, that of 2nd Chronicles 7:12-13. Here is recorded the instruction for National Repentance, which will find its ultimate fulfilment when God finally restores His servant nation, replacing their stony hearts with hearts of flesh upon which His Law is written (Jer. 31:31-34).

“And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; if My People, which are called by My Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; THEN will I hear from

heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.”

Do we have a problem here? God says in verse 15 that His eyes are open and his ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place, i.e. in THE TEMPLE. But Solomon’s Temple was later destroyed when Jerusalem was sacked by the Babylonians under Nebuchadnezzar. It was re-built after the Babylonian captivity by those who returned to Judea, only to be destroyed again by the Romans under Titus around AD 70. There is no temple or holy place now for us to pray from!

However, the Apostle Paul writing to believers in Christ in 1 Corinthians 3:16 states: “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?”

And in Acts 2:16-21 Peter quotes a passage from Joel 2:

“And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh:.....

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.”

No mention is made here that the prayer must be made in a Temple built by hands, for there was no temple at that time either.

The invitation here is to “my people, which are called by my name”, i.e., those upon whom God’s Name is called - the Believing People of God.

It is of little interest to those whom God has not already convicted of sin, for who else would have the slightest wish to partake of this true repentance, and turn from their wicked ways, if they consider that they have not sinned?

When God chooses to put His Spirit on us, we become overwhelmed with a consciousness of sin. We are convicted of sin, or in other words, convinced of sin in ourselves. We do not lose our free-will but He changes us and begins a renewal of us with an earnest (downpayment) of His own Spirit, and a God-conscious free-will.

When we understand this, we can comprehend 2nd Corinthians 5:17:



**“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature [creation]: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”**

And as regards the “earnest of the Spirit”, we read in 2nd Cor. 1:21-22: **“Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.”**

Despite what we are sometimes given to understand, we are not yet perfected. We have “an earnest” of God’s Spirit only, not Spirit without measure, as we read our Lord was given: **“For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.”**

Even the Patriarch Job, who God describes as ‘righteous’, passes through stages of spiritual immaturity, until he exclaims:

**“Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.” (Job 40:4-5)**

Here we see that the fear of the Lord is only the beginning of wisdom. Job has not gone far enough! He had spoken about things he did not understand, which were too wonderful for him to know. He repents of this in ch. 42:3. **“Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.”**

Job 40:6-9: **“Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said, Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn Me, that thou mayest be righteous? Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?”**

Job is still trying to find salvation in himself - in his own righteousness. And God demonstrates this to him in the following verses (Job 40:10-14):

**“Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.”** (Do the best you can for yourself and try the simple tasks I will give you in the next three verses.) **“Cast abroad the rage [the overflowing] of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread**

down the wicked in their place.

Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.  
THEN WILL I ALSO CONFESS UNTO THEE THAT  
THINE OWN RIGHT HAND CAN SAVE THEE."

It seems to be a very deeply rooted, perhaps subconscious conviction in people, that they can *save themselves*. This is possibly covered over or hidden by a feeling of not needing God, or His help.

For the remainder of Chapter 40 and right through chapter 41, God demonstrates to Job that, in himself, he can do nothing. Remember the parable of the vine in John chapter 15:5: "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."

In chapter 42, Job arrives at the repentant state that Daniel attains in his prayer of intercession in Daniel 9, which the people to whom Peter preached in Acts 2 reached, and which Saul reached on the road to Damascus. They all arrived at the place where they lost all hope in themselves of attaining any righteousness, and they cried out to God for help and for mercy!

Remember that Israel had cried to God because of their bondage (Ex. 2:23). In His mercy God had humbled Israel through the Egyptians, until they had cried to Him. God does it all. When He chooses to put His spirit on us, we are enabled to do righteous works instead of works tainted with unrighteousness.

Job ultimately arrives at the place of true wisdom when he stands before God as a truly repentant sinner, bereft of all hope in his own ability to save himself. Then was God satisfied with him, and this is where he arrives at last in chapter 42.:2-7.

Job says: "I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee" [i.e. no purposes of thine can be withstood]. [Thou askedst (38:1-3 and 40:2)] "Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not."

[The next verse, v.3, is very important and it is easy to miss its implication. It is part of Job's repentance]......

**"I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.**

**WHEREFORE I ABHOR MYSELF, AND REPENT  
IN DUST AND ASHES."**

In verse 7 we read that God accepted Job's words:

**"And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken OF ME the thing THAT IS RIGHT, as my servant Job hath."**

Job had ultimately arrived at the place God was preparing him for. He needed to learn that his standing before God could be only in *HUMILITY* and *REPENTANCE*.

May God soon bring His Servant People to this same realisation, that they also may cry to God in humility and repentance to be delivered from this present "Babylonian Bondage", that God's Kingdom on earth may soon function and flourish to the glory of God and the blessing of all Peoples.

( N. F. McLeod)

## **WARS FOR PEACE AND FREEDOM**

A short comment in *The Good News*, May/June 2003, said, in part: "Vladimir Putin's Russia has covertly and systematically undermined U.S. interests, particularly in the Middle East, yet continues to purport to be America's ally in the War Against Terrorism.

Russian companies provided Iraq with high-tech military equipment, including advanced antitank missiles, night goggles and GPS jamming equipment, putting coalition soldiers' lives at risk. Russia denied that they were responsible for such sales, claiming that the equipment might have been sold to the Iraqis through third countries. Yet they can't explain why Russian specialists were discovered in Iraq training Saddam's troops to use the high-tech weaponry.

Even worse, coalition forces discovered documents showing that in recent months Russia had provided the Iraqi regime with secret information on Western leaders and had helped train Iraqi agents.....

Russia is building a nuclear reactor in oil-rich Iran, thereby supplying Iran with technology that can be used to produce nuclear weapons. They also continue to arm North Korea in spite of the fact that North Korea has

threatened the United States with nuclear attack. It appears that Russia is pursuing an agenda of seeking to deprive America of its leading role in world politics."

With the breakup of the Soviet Union into smaller independent nations, it seemed that the "Russian threat" had dissipated and that the identification of "Gog" in Ezekiel's end time prophecy (chs. 38 & 39) as Russia, was questionable. Once again, however, a Russian-led attack upon the Middle East seems not impossible.

*On Target 23.05.03* pointed out that "with four new military bases in Iraq and an upgrading of Qatar to Saudi Arabia's immediate south, the US has all the facilities it needs in the Persian Gulf area." It quoted Peter Hartcher in Washington, *Australian Financial Review 24-27.04.03* as saying: "But even as the US was waging war in Iraq in the name of freedom and democracy, even as the US weighs disentanglement from Saudi autocracy, it is repeating mistakes in another nearby part of the world.

In an eerie parallel to the failed US policy in the Middle East the US is embracing afresh a set of repressive regimes. Again Washington is betraying its high principles of liberty and democracy for short-term advantage. Again Washington is doing business with reptilian regimes in return for access to oil and military bases. Again, Washington is siding with autocrats who are oppressing and abusing Muslim populations, and again, it seems certain to be storing up trouble for itself.

This time it is doing it in Central Asia. America's new best friend is Uzbekistan, but it also is embracing Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan and Turkmenistan. And this time the oil isn't the familiar Middle East deposits, but the Caspian Sea Basin. With three military bases in the area, ostensibly to invade the Taliban and Al Qaida in Afghanistan, one suggestion is that their long-term presence is to secure Caspian oil and add it to the US portfolio. Any potential ally who will co-operate in this objective is welcome - however cruel and barbaric.....

But the States north of Afghanistan were formerly members of the communist USSR. Vladimir Putin is hardly likely to view a succession of American bases in what was once Soviet territory with enthusiasm.

US policy is brinkmanship on an impossible scale. With military bases strong like a necklace along the Tropic of Cancer, ever extending the bounds of military empire, the Zio-cons [Zionists] who run the State Department in Washington are naive if they believe they can keep the peace by quelling the aspirations of an irate Islamic world.

.....

On the 12th day of the US-led invasion of Iraq in the name of freedom and democracy, the US State Department put out its annual report on human rights practices around the world. The report detailed how each of America's new-found friends in Central Asia practised political, religious and gender repression, with special sections on torture and disappearances."

[How long will it be before the populations of these countries will need to be liberated and democratised, and their rich oil deposits managed?]

It was stated in the *Weekend Australian* Nov. 30-Dec. 1, 2002, that the Bush Administration seeks "unilateral world domination through absolute military superiority." As pointed out they control the White House, Congress and the Supreme Court, have a compliant Media, a largely acquiescent population, and the 'unthinking loyalty' of Great Britain and Australia. It should be remembered also that it was the publicity surrounding '9/11 and Al Qa'ida' that was instrumental in the "problematic, derided figure" of George Bush becoming a "man with a mandate, and a mission".

It was observed that "support for Israeli will be tempered with even less criticism as American Jews are encouraged to jump the Democratic ship for the Republicans. Fundamentalist Christians in the US back Israeli, seeing it as a marker for the Second Advent, while Israelis, still awaiting the First Advent, go along with it!"

Since 9/11 the American Press has targeted many Middle-Eastern regimes for criticism. Saudi Arabia, Syria, Iran, Egypt and Iraq have been the subjects of negative media comment by the Israeli lobby respecting their autocratic regimes, the creation and survival of which are owed to Western Powers. It is even believed by some commentators that 9/11 was deliberately perpetrated to provoke the US into war with Middle East nations. It is, of course, difficult to believe that any such action could be anything but "terrorist" action. Or is it?

An article in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, January 20, 2002, p.37, related plans which are revealed in *Body of Secrets*, a history of the National Security Agency - America's largest spy organisation - by James Bamford, stating:

"At the height of the Cold War America's military leaders hatched a plan to kill their own men in a bid to win support for a war against Cuba. Codenamed Northwoods, the secret operation included the possible assassination of Cuban migrants, sinking of refugee boats, hijacking planes, and terrorism in US cities. The aim was to fool the US

public into backing an invasion to overthrow Fidel Castro's communist regime. Military chiefs, contemplating US military casualties, wrote: 'We could blow up a US ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Cuba - casualty lists in US newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation.'

But in March 1962, an outraged President J. F. Kennedy scuttled the military adventure and fired Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Lyman Lemnitzer, who had pitched the proposal to Defence Secretary Robert McNamara."

By the beginning of May this year the US had withdrawn most of their forces from their ten-year stay in Saudi Arabia, declared the end of major combat operations in Iraq and Afghanistan, and published a non-negotiable 'road map' for peace in Palestine, the success of which depends upon the Muslim World endorsing US policy, and on the Israeli preparedness to give up its "Greater Israel" policies, its illegal settlements, and its opposition to an eventual Palestinian State. [Unlikely!]

This the *Aust. Financial Review* 3/4.05.03 described as "a shrewd and subtle balance of aggressive advance and political withdrawal, war making and peace making, intimidation and concession, rampant imperialism and altruistic liberation." Now that the Afghanistan war has served its purpose, the Taliban is being allowed to re-emerge. *On Target* 16.05.03 reported that Government control is restricted to Kabul which is protected by about 5,000 peacekeepers, but the country at large is ruled by regional Governors. These have private militias and exercise their own rule of law and collect their own set of taxes, while resurgent Taliban fighters have a command structure by which guerilla attacks are organised throughout the whole country. So much for "peace and freedom" for the general population.

Will Iraq fare any better? Already as a result of US and UK efforts to bring about peace and stability, thousands of lives have been lost in Iraq, Afghanistan and Serbia. Tens of thousands of Iraqi children died as a result of the sanctions imposed after the first Gulf War. The high radiation level in Iraq due to the use of depleted uranium in the Gulf War has caused numbers of babies to be born with no brain, no eyes, no genitals. How many war veterans have been, and will be affected adversely also!

The war for peace and freedom in the Balkans resulted in the Trepca Kosovo mining complex of about 40 separate mines and factories, producing \$5 million worth of vital industrial minerals per day (gold, silver, lead, zinc and cadmium), and a primary employer in Kosovo, being taken over by NATO forces in November, 1999. In August, 2000, 900 masked NATO peace keepers seized the Serbian Svecan Smelter in Kosovo, the last piece of the Yugoslav government-owned industrial complex. These Yugoslav state properties have now been handed over to a Western Mining Consortium, ITT Kosovo. The firms involved are headquartered in the USA, Canada, France and Sweden.

The Zionist-inspired actions of the USA in recent times are cause for contemplation. How long has this same influence been driving America's "defence" machine, which boasts 1,413,577 personnel on active duty including, according to Donald Rumsfeld's 2002 Annual Report to Congress, 124,000 soldiers "forward stationed" in 110 countries? It has been stated that the Bush Administration is now in control of the largest arsenal of weapons of mass destruction the world has ever known, just as the Israeli State probably holds the Middle East's biggest inventory of weapons of mass destruction.

It was reported in *The Age* 15.08.02 that John Pilger had claimed in a speech to *The Age*/Dymocks literary lunch the previous day, that the US' War on Terror was really about oil and US power. He said that the US backed the 1979 coup that brought Saddam Hussein to power because it suited its strategic purposes in an important oil-producing area - especially as the Islamic revolt in Iran had removed the American-backed Shah.

In spite of the fact that North Korea's nuclear programme was far in advance of Iraq's, and it was supplying arms to Yemen and Afghanistan, the Bush Administration's attitude towards North Korea was conciliatory. However, pressure for war against Iraq was exerted increasingly through 2002 by Israel's Likud and the clique of Zionist-oriented "hawks" within the State Department, with media hysteria being whipped up over the possibility of weapons of mass destruction being developed and used. Now the war has been fought and no such weapons have been uncovered. What, then, is behind this strategy?

Kenneth Davidson writing in *The Age* 06.05.03 states that it is all about control of oil, and huge profits for US

companies. He says:

"The US interest in the Middle East is to tighten its grip on the region's oil, which gives it a veto over the industrial development of Europe, Russia and Japan. Russia has oil, but it costs a lot to produce. Exploration and production costs are about US\$10-12 a barrel in most areas outside the Middle East, compared with about US\$1 a barrel in the Middle East.

Unless OPEC can keep prices around US\$18-20 a barrel, or Russia can keep its concession in Iraq, which it ha[d] negotiated with Saddam Hussein, Russia is likely to plunge into deep recession, given its dependence on oil for tax revenue and foreign exchange earnings."

American oil companies intend to have a "big shot" at Iraqi oil under a new regime. Yearly profits for the oil companies could run to \$US29 billion a year (two thirds of the \$44 billion profits earned by the world's five major oil companies' combined in 2001). But this is "trivial compared to the prize, which is **control** of prospective oil fields capable of producing more than \$US3000 billion of oil..... It is..... the US and European oil and armaments industries, which stand to gain most from an invasion of Iraq." "It is one thing for soldiers to die for freedom, quite another for them to die for profit."

During discussion about the control of Iraqi Oil in the event that Saddam was ousted, the *American Free Press*, Jan. 6&13, 2003, reported that Wolfowitz "hawks" had argued "that supervising Iraqi oil - the second largest reserves in the world - could help Washington shape US and global energy prices, check Saudi Arabia's dominant influence in the oil markets and weaken the Arab-led Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries."

The US has been described as the world's **top arms dealer** spending more than \$2 billion in the 1980s to train and arm the Mujaheddin in Afghanistan, including bin Laden, to kill the Russians. It armed Iraq so that they could kill Iranians, and secretly armed Iran so they could kill Iraqis, as well as propping up corrupt dictatorships in other Arab countries.

It sold missiles to those who would use them against civilians. It looked away in 1982 when Israeli invaded Lebanon at the cost of nearly 18,000 lives, and when 1,800 people were murdered in Palestinian refugee camps with the blessing of Ariel Sharon. Its battleship *New Jersey* shelled Lebanon in 1983, but the US was shocked when suicide bombers retaliated by blowing up the US embassy



and the Marine barracks in Beirut. After the death of 241 Marines, the US withdrew and left Israeli to carry on with the destruction.

“Defence Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, one of the most vocal cheer-leaders for waging an aggressive war on Iraq, met Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein in 1983 to help the country obtain **biological and chemical weapons components, including primitive anthrax and bubonic plague cultures, from US manufacturers,** reported *The London Times*. The 90-minute meeting, captured on video, between Rumsfeld, who was a private citizen at the time, and the Iraqi president marked the beginnings of a US policy under **President Ronald Reagan and Vice President George Bush Snr. to back Iraq in its war against Iran.**”

Senate Banking Committee testimony of May 25, 1994 shows that between 1985 and 1989, Iraq received at least 72 shipments of clones, germs and chemicals ranging from substances that could destroy wheat crops, give children and animals the bone-deforming disease rickets, to a nerve-gas rated a million times more lethal than Sarin.

These shipments were licensed by the US Export Administration of the Commerce Department. The Swiss also sent cultures, and British firms sold cultures to the University of Baghdad that were transferred to the Iraqi military. In 1985 there was a shipment to the Iraq Ministry of Higher Education of a substance that resembles tuberculosis and influenza, causes enlargement of the liver and spleen, and can infect the brain, lungs, heart and spinal column. The State Company for Drug Industries in Iraq received a pneumonia virus, and E. Coli, salmonella and staphylococcus in 1987 under US licence and Iraq's Ministry of Trade received 33 batches of deadly germs, including anthrax and botulism in 1988.

*Skolnick's Report* dated 16.10.01 stated that “the Elder Bush has reportedly been a major stockholder of a French firm, American LaFarge, which reportedly makes the ingredients for the poison gas, supplied to Saddam Hussein, who during the Iraq-Iran War, 1980-1988, used the poison gas against hordes of very young Iranian soldiers as well as against Saddam's own domestic dissidents, the Kurds. A director of American LaFarge has been Hillary Rodham Clinton!”

But, as the old saying expresses it, “Those who sup with the Devil need a long spoon”!

One hundred thousand names appear on a national registry of Gulf War veterans who have reported illnesses they believe stem from their tours of duty there. Many young, once able-bodied Americans are now desperately ill and some have died. What the effects of the latest Iraqi War on our own troops will be only time will tell.

It is evident that the governments and peoples of the western nations, particularly the USA and GB are being manipulated and used by malevolent forces which seek to dominate the world. The results of present day political manoeuvres have been described as "cultural and ecological vandalism." This reveals the instigator of such politics as the great Deceiver of men, the Adversary of all that is of God and of the Truth. We are living at a time when the whole world is being deceived, when truth is being systematically hidden or blatantly discarded.

All through their history God's Israel peoples have gone astray, turning away from God and His Law/Word to follow after false gods and philosophies. Such rebellion, God warned, would bring about chastisement and suffering, which, in turn, would be instrumental in turning them back to Him in repentance and obedience. Only then can they enter into the great blessings He has promised them. Only then will they be used to bless the other peoples of the earth (Gen. 28:14).

At the present time ignorant leaders in both Church and State are leading us into the wilderness by paths of unrighteousness, disbelief, disobedience and bondage. May we pray that this wilderness experience will be our last, that our People will be restored as God's witnesses in the earth, and that the world will enter soon into that Kingdom Age when the returned Christ will rule with wisdom, justice, judgment and equity, and God's Will will be done on earth as it is in Heaven.

**The thief cometh not, but for to steal,  
and to kill,  
and to destroy:  
I am come that they might have life,  
and that they might have it more abundantly.**  
(John 10:10) (Ed.)

APOLOGY: The late issuance of the May Notes was due to a Computer problem, which has been fixed.



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 618

June, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

**Book Room and Library**  
**6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,**  
**AUSTRALIA.**

Phone: (03) 9882 8643;4256 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**INCARNATION AND HISTORY**  
**“HE WHOSE RIGHT IT IS”**

The first proclamations of the coming of Jesus Christ go back to the very beginnings of history, to the birth of time. In the Garden of Eden, as sentence is passed on mankind, the promise is given of **restoration through the seed of the woman**, who shall “bruise”, or literally, *crush* the Serpent’s head (Gen. 3:15). The coming of the promised Son is the **institution of victory**.

Later, the dying Jacob prophesied concerning the coming of the Son. (Gen. 47:28-30; 49:8-12) Again there is the note of militancy and **victory**. The Son is to come through the Tribe of Judah, and Judah’s military power is particularly noted. The great Victor of all history is to be born of warrior’s blood. “**Judah is a lion’s whelp**,” Jacob declared, one who goes up, or grows up, on prey (Gen. 49:9).

But Judah is only a custodian of power, a symbol of dominion, who holds his sway until the Great One comes, He whose right it is. “**The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet [his seed], until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be**” (Gen. 49:10).....

The sceptre of power and dominion belongs to the Messiah [Gk. the Christ - the coming Seed of the woman], while the source of law is the ultimate law-giver, the Christ.

*Shiloh* is the name of the Messiah, and it can mean "*To whom it belongs*" or "*He whose (right) it is.*"

The meaning of the name *Judah* is "*God shall be praised.*" Jacob began his prophecy (Gen. 49:8), "**Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise.**" In Genesis 29:35, we read that Leah "**conceived again, and bear a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord - therefore she called his name Judah.**" The hand of Judah, Jacob went on to declare, "**shall be on the neck of thine enemies,**" and his brothers would acknowledge his authority and power (Gen.49:8).

*Shiloh* is symbolised in "*Judah*" and in *Shiloh* ultimate dominion will be realized.

As Solomon declared, "**Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.**" (Ps. 72:11) David was equally emphatic: "**All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.**" (Ps. 22:27) Again, "**All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.**" (Ps. 86:9)

The **Messiah** is the One to whom all dominion, power, and authority belong: **He is Shiloh - He whose right it is.** The sceptre of dominion is His, and He is the law-giver and the source of all law. His coming [as *Shiloh*] will mark the beginning of a battle unto victory against all who arrogate dominion unto themselves.

According to Numbers 24:17, a sceptre, the sceptre of world and universal dominion, rises out of Israel in the Person of the Messiah. He shall arise to wage war against and to destroy all sons of the tumult. "**.....there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth [tumult RV].**" The tumult of the nations shall give way to the reign of the Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ.

Unto Him shall be "**the gathering**" or *obedience* of the peoples, and He shall establish this right by overturning all things that deny, neglect, or oppose *Him*.....

The whole of the Old Testament era is a great shaking of the nations, a shattering of the conspiracies of men against God, to prepare the way for the coming of the Seed. Now that **He has come**, the great and final shaking is underway. Its meaning, Paul declared, is “**the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain**” (Heb. 12:27).

Therefore when Jesus Christ was born, the world in the person of King Herod struck at Him, striving to kill Him, knowing that Christ alive meant the defeat and death of the fallen world order. Earth and hell joined in the events of His birth, temptation, trial, and crucifixion, in a grand design to overturn God’s plan, to shake God’s eternal decree, and to establish their own pretended right.

The issue was joined: *Who IS Shiloh?*

The whole point of the Fall was that **man said, *I am Shiloh, I am he whose right it is!***

**Man still says:** “This is, and must be, a democratic universe, one in which every man has the right to be his own god, choosing or determining what constitutes good and evil for himself. There is no paradise of man possible apart from this faith.”

On this premise **fallen man** operates, and on this premise he claims autonomy, declaring his independence from God and man, from all morality not made by man, and from all claims of authority over him. And the result, from the days of the Judges to the present, is the same whenever and wherever God the Sovereign King is denied: “**In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.**” (Jud. 21:25)

## THE STATE AS SHILOH

So, too, the modern State declares itself to be Shiloh, - He whose right it is. The modern state acknowledges no law beyond itself, no law-giver save itself, no saviour beyond man, no binding power beyond time and history. It sometimes disguises its hatred by a show of tolerance for Christianity, but that toleration is itself a form of declaring that Biblical faith is irrelevant.

If the claims of Scripture and the God of Scripture are true, then there is no way in which men and institutions can sidestep the absolute requirement of total submission to Jesus Christ as Lord. Their option is only Christ for judgment: there is no life apart from Him, not any order possible in contempt of Him. For the State to attempt, as 20th century states do, to establish an order apart from Christ is to say that God is not the Lord, and that the universe is open to other claims of deity and sovereignty.

At the first Christmas, the battle was joined, church (the priests), state (Herod), and fallen humanity against the Christ-child. At the crucifixion, the battle continued, with priests, Sanhedrin, and Rome united in striving to destroy the King. In virtually every capital in the world today, the battle continues, as new sanhedrins, called parliaments, congresses, national assemblies, and like names, seek to set aside and suppress the claims of Christ as absolute Lord and only Saviour. The new Herods and Pilates seek sanctimoniously to wash their hands of Him and then to go about their own great business of creating a paradise on earth without God, and the only result is **hell on earth**.

Gil Elliott in his *Twentieth Century Book of the Dead* (1972), tells us that in the 20th century, the era of the **triumph of humanism**, between 89 and 159 million people have died in war and revolution, and their related violences, famines, slave labour camps, and the like. His statistics err on the side of conservatism; at some points, very able historians would even double the figure. Nor does he include other forms of mass murder, such as abortions.

What Elliot does point out, however, is that every attempt to call some other era more bloody is untenable: "[E]very attempt to do so shows the 20th century to be incomparably the more violent period." (This, of course, does not deter humanistic scholars from viewing with horror the sins of Christian rulers in the past, while seeing all the events of the present as a prelude to paradise.)

But, as Solzhenitsyn observes in *The Gulag Archipelago*, "pride grows in the human heart like lard on a pig.")

To the question, *Who is Shiloh?*, the 20th century rarely answers, *Jesus Christ*. Even among those who profess to call Him Saviour, too few will also acknowledge Him to be the LORD. But, if He is not our Lord, He is not our Saviour. Jesus Christ is not an insurance agent, writing out an insurance policy on us, and then making no further claim on us, as long as our policy is paid up with modest sums from time to time.

**He is Shiloh, He whose right it is, and He will not  
surrender His sovereignty unto any other.**

Because Jesus Christ is Shiloh, our world is under judgment for refusing to acknowledge Him Lord and Saviour. These troubled times should not distress or trouble us: they are evidences that Shiloh is at work, shaking the things which can be shaken, so that the unshakeable may alone remain. He will overturn our humanistic world, shatter its pride, autonomy, and complacency, and He shall reign in both judgment and in peace.

It is **He** and not the world who is our peace. In the troubled world of His birth, the glorious song of the heavenly host was **“Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace,  
good will toward men”** (Luke 2:14)

The meaning of this peace, our Saviour-King declares, is Himself. **“For He is our peace...”** (Eph. 2:14)

By means of His grace and Law-word, all things are to be brought into and under His Peace. His strong and calming word to us is this:

**“Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you:  
not as the world giveth, give I unto you.  
Let not your heart be troubled,  
neither let it be afraid.”**

(By R. J. Rushdoony, *Chalcedon Report* Dec. 2002.)

## **ERRORS OF JUDGMENT**

In his article in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, 18.05.03, Michael Barnard comments on the much publicised “error of judgment” attributed to our ex-Governor General, Dr. Peter Hollingworth, pointing out that he has “met the demands of vice-regal duties conscientiously and has a distinguished

record of service to the community, especially the underprivileged, stretching over decades.” He asks if Dr. Hollingworth were such a liability, “how come he progressed so far and so high in church office? Whose ‘errors of judgment’ were involved here? ..... Again, if Dr. Hollingworth could be adjudged worthy enough to be named Australian Father of the Year (1987) or awarded the Order of Australia (1988), whose ‘errors of judgment’; were involved there?”

He also comments on “Zimbabwe, the killing fields of the power-crazed despot Robert Mugabe. In precipitating the 1980 ‘independence’ elections at a time only the bad guys could win, Commonwealth ‘peace brokers’ committed the Mother of All Errors of Judgment. It was a catastrophe that has cost more lives and imposed more personal misery than could a thousand clerical misjudgments in Brisbane. And it is no secret that a pre-eminent figure in that debacle was one of our very own - then Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser.”

However, it was noticeable that the **Republican forces bent on destroying the vice-regal office** were foremost in the attack on the Governor General, using talkback radio and newspaper letter columns to great advantage in influencing public opinion.

The role of the Governor General has been denigrated as having little value when, actually, the Governor General has significant constitutional functions. These include the sole and definitive power to appoint and remove Prime Ministers. And he does not exercise these powers and functions as a delegate or surrogate of the Queen, **but in his own right as Head of State.**

However, this current sally is only a small part of the world-wide attack on our Bible-based Monarchial System of government, which preserves a “close relationship between sister countries that share a common heritage, language, legal system and Monarch.” Why? “Because it stands in the way of **global government and international control**, and for voluntary co-operation between **sovereign nations**, that aspect of sovereignty being epitomised in the Crown.” (*On Target date ?*)



The present US Administration is said to be aiming to democratise the world using America's military might. Such democracies it would be expected would be republics.

*Heritage* magazine vol. 26, no. 102, 2002, p.10, states:

"We are fond of describing ourselves [Australia] as a young nation, but the fact is that we are the **6th oldest continuous Democracy** in the world, though our experience of Parliamentary Government is scarcely 150 years old, and our Constitution is only 100 years old. Only Britain, the USA, Canada, Switzerland and Sweden are able to look back on longer periods of democratic rule, **uninterrupted by dictatorship of left or right, or by foreign conquest and occupation**, than we are. It is interesting to note that **four of the World's six oldest continuous democracies are of British origin and four are monarchies.**"

Republics in the world are numerous and varied. Which model would we choose? The end of the Monarchy in cultured and sophisticated France came in 1789. Since that time Constitutional development as a Republic has gone through 10 main phases: the Reign of Terror; an Empire under Emperor Napoleon, Restoration of Monarchy, the Second French Empire, the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Republics, the Vichy Government that collaborated with the Nazis during W.W. II, and the 5th Republic under General de Gaulle. Yet even today many French citizens feel the system could be much improved!

*Heritage* quotes French writer Sophie Masson, *Quadrant* July/August, 2002, as pointing out that suppressed evidence has been found at Tuileries that Louis XVI had had plans for constitutional and legal reforms that would have made France into a stable parliamentary State similar to Britain. She writes:

"After 1792, it was impossible to return properly to the reform process. 1792 is perhaps the greatest tragedy, in political and social, as well as human terms, in French history. It installed the basic instability of the modern French state, and has bedevilled it and undermined its legitimacy ever since. The Jacobin republic and its aftermath ensured that France would have huge difficulty in catching up to Britain, in terms of scientific research, colonisation and exploration, and general economic and

social progress..... Britain and the Anglophile world became dominant, dooming France to the envious status of a minor power.”

Commenting on the Jubilee Celebrations in Britain the editorial of a major Australian newspaper stated:

“Plausible or not, these arguments [by Australian republicans] are assertions only. The weakness of the Republican case is that it cannot demonstrate precisely how we would be independent or unified without the Queen, how we would have better government, a better society. On the other hand, their case ignores the palpable advantages of a Constitutional Monarchy - advantages shining splendidly from the celebrations in Britain now. In a time of political controversy and class bitterness, the British people are able to put aside their differences and celebrate their unity, precisely because their Monarch is outside politics and above class.

The Monarchy,... in the person of that hard-working, long-serving, uniquely experienced civil servant, the Queen, [is] a dynamic element in the British society, working for its continuity and stability..... Though far away (yet quite often here) she confers these advantages on our society too. And she is, besides, a potent symbol of our origins and our heritage: mighty forces in the making of this nation, forces underpinning, not diminishing our identity. What **comparable advantages** could an elected President bring?”

Former Chief Justice Sir Harry Gibbs has reminded us that most of the world's **monarchies are free and democratic societies**, while most of the world's **republics are not**. Since the end of W.W.II the vast majority of Australia's immigrants and all of our refugees, have come from republics!

## BRITAIN'S ERROR OF JUDGMENT

And yet, incredibly, Britain herself it would seem, is about to surrender her sovereignty in a bid by the present Prime Minister to submerge Britain in Europe. Jeremy Lee in *On Target* May 30, 2003, writes:

“A new Constitution for the European Union is being placed before member states, and is due for ratification in 2004. Those that ratify the document will face the inevitable **dismantling of their old constitutional arrangements**, and will surrender their sovereignty on a permanent basis.

In Britain's case, such action would mean the end of one of the most ancient parliamentary traditions in the world, together with a unique form of Common Law based on Christianity. It would also mean the end of the Monarchy as anything other than an anachronistic tourist attraction.

There seems little doubt that the Blair government intends to ratify this document without asking in any meaningful way the sanction of the British people. It seems incredible that any government could sign away the essence of its own structure, its ancient rights and freedoms, its decision-making process and its responsibility to those that elected it without seeking the considered opinion of those from whom it derived its authority. To sum up, it would be the end of Britain.

There is certain to be some contentious debate about this step. A few courageous MPs may protest, and ordinary citizens express their opposition. But modern governments, while paying lip-service to the democratic process, have subconsciously accepted Harold Laski's proposition that **Parliament is sovereign**, and is there to "manage" rather than "consult" the people.

There is now no room in any English-speaking country for such momentous issues to be resolved successfully through party politics, which have successfully emasculated representative government. Creating new parties to enter the fray and challenge the status quo has been a signal failure. It is similar to challenging the existing private bank monopoly by starting another private bank."

However, whether they be republics or monarchies, **democracies** are basically flawed due to human nature, and doomed to fall, according to Professor Alexander Tyler who wrote over 200 years ago when America's 13 original colonies were still part of Great Britain. He wrote:

"A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves a generous gift from the public treasury. From that moment on the majority always votes for the candidate promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship.

The average of the world's greatest civilisations has been 200 years. These nations have progressed through the following sequence: -

Bondage to Spiritual Faith;

Spiritual Faith to Great Courage;

Courage to Liberty; Liberty to Complacency;

Complacency to Apathy; Apathy to Dependency;  
Dependency back again to Bondage.”  
(From *Kingdom Herald* July/August 1999)

While men and states - democracies and monarchies - continue to reject and usurp Shiloh's sovereignty in favour of their own laws and morality, only tyranny can be the end result. Only His Sovereign Rule can save this world from despair.

“For the LORD is our judge,  
the LORD is our lawgiver,  
the LORD is our king;  
He will save us.”

(Isa. 33:22)

(Ed.)

## ANOTHER OF CREATION'S SURPRISES

“Scientists have discovered that the frantic movements of mice are part of a sophisticated strategy to stop them getting lost.

As they scramble along, they scatter seeds, leaves and twigs in piles to use as landmarks. These ‘rodent road signs’ make it easier to get back to good food spots or find the way home. After examining their navigational skills, Oxford University scientists concluded mice were much smarter than they first appear. It is the first time such a complex strategy has been documented in mammals other than humans.”

## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 8 PSALMS BOOK 4 (Psa. 90 - 106)

Psalms Book 4 continues the thoughts of the Book of Numbers regarding Israel in the earth. Its theme - Together with Israel many Peoples of the Earth will learn faith and obedience as Israel's great King demonstrates His Power, His Majesty and His Salvation.

That true rest or peace for the Earth has been lost is demonstrated by the prayer of Moses recorded in Psalm 90 vs. 3-7 **Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.**

**Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.**

The only rest and safety in a perishing and dangerous world is in Jehovah. Psalm 91 vs. 1&2:

**He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.**

Psalm 91 is thought to be the continuation of Psalm 90 which was written by Moses to comfort the faithful in the Wilderness. Psalm 91:3-11:

**Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.**

**A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.**

**Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.**

**Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.**

Great numbers of people must have been cut off by the various agencies named - the terror by night; the arrow that flieth by day; the pestilence in darkness; the destruction at noonday (plague); and the lion and the adder, which would have been specially dangerous during night-time travelling, as is mentioned in Numbers 9:21 "..... whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed."

It is to be remembered that of the 603,550 men originally numbered, except for Caleb and Joshua, all died in the wilderness because of unbelief and rebellion. So thousands would have died around the faithful during the 40 years in the wilderness.

Workers of Iniquity are to be cut off and Israel are finally to return to their God. Psalm 94:12-15:

**Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law; that thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.**

For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

Rest for all Peoples is to be found only in Jehovah and His rulership. Psalm 96:1-6:

O sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth. Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; show forth his salvation from day to day. Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

Vs. 8-13:

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name.....O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad..... Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice before the LORD: for he cometh..... to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

The Lord is to come first in judgment and then reign in Zion: Psalm 99 (NRSV):

The LORD is king; let the peoples tremble! He sits enthroned upon the cherubim; let the earth quake! The LORD is great in Zion; he is exalted over all the peoples. Let them praise your great and awesome name. Holy is he!

Mighty King, lover of justice, you have established equity; you have executed justice and righteousness in Jacob. Extol the LORD our God; worship at his footstool. Holy is he!

Moses and Aaron were among his priests, Samuel also was among those who called on his name.

They cried to the LORD, and he answered them. He spoke to them in the pillar of cloud; they kept his decrees, and the statutes that he gave them.

**O LORD our God, you answered them; you were a forgiving God to them, but an avenger of their wrongdoings.**

**Extol the LORD our God, and worship at his holy mountain; for the LORD our God is holy.**

A reborn Israel Nation dwelling in their Land of Promise is to serve their Divine King with gladness and thanksgiving.

Psalm 100:

**Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.  
Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.**

**Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.**

**Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.**

**For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting;  
and his truth endureth to all generations.**

Under their returned Lord as King of Kings, Israel will have a "heart of flesh" rather than a "heart of stone" as they have now. The people will be disposed to righteousness rather than evil, and their rulers will be those who have been raised in newness of life at the First Resurrection (1st. Thess. 4:13-18; Rev. 20:4-5)

The Psalmist writes as if he were the True David, our Lord Himself.

Psalm 101:6-8:

**Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.**

**He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.**

**I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.**

Psalm 102:12-22:

**But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.**

**For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof. So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.**

When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth; to hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; to declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; when the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

The Lord's Kingdom will be marked by the merciful goodness of the King. Psalm 103:1-14:

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

Psalm 104 speaks of the King in all His power and glory. It begins:

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.



It ends, vs. 33-35:

**I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.**

**Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more.**

**Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.**

Psalm 105 reviews the history of Israel as the basis for the coming God's Kingdom on earth. Verses 1-10:

**O give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.**

**Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.**

**Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.**

**Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.**

**He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.**

**He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; and confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:...**

The last psalm in Book 4 is Psalm 106. It begins vs. 1-5:

**Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.**

**Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can show forth all his praise?**

**Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.**

**Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; that I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.**

Notice the three terms referring to God's People Israel:-

*His chosen; His nation; His inheritance.*

Again the history of Israel is reviewed and their continual backslidings listed. However, the psalm ends in showing the faithfulness of the Lord to His Covenantal Promises.

V.43-48 **Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.**

Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry: and he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

Blissed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen.

**PRAISE YE THE LORD.** (Ed.)

## PIGMY PILLARS

By Henry D. Houghton, *Destiny Letter No. 45, June 2003.*

There is an arresting statement in Malachi's third chapter that is wonderfully descriptive of Almighty God:

**"For I am the Lord, I change not;  
therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."** (Mal. 3:6)

This appraisal is not the discovery or judgment of man; it is God's essential character as given to us by His own affirmation. It has no parallel; it stands alone, singular, impressive, unalterable. He is the only Person in the whole of creation who bears this astounding character. He is the only **unchanging God**.

All else is changing - the earth beneath our feet, the heavens above our heads, the world we live in, as well as the starry world above us - all are in process of change, be it short or long.

We speak of "the everlasting hills," but that is only a figure of speech. They change even as we do, although they have a different clock to work by. Compared with our short life, they may seem changeless, but as the larger cycles of time revolve, even they are found to change. And the Word of our unchanging God tells us what will become of them:

**For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee. (Isa. 54:10)**

Even the mountains, strong, stable and everlasting as they may appear, will eventually change, decay and be removed. In contrast with all that, and because they proceed from our God who does not change, there are *three things* at least belonging to Him which are absolutely unchangeable. What are they? The earth? No, that will decay, or, as Ferrar Fenton expresses it, be reorganized. The heavens? No, they will vanish away like smoke. The Sun? No, even this fiery mass is ever changing. What, then, is it? Day and night? No. Even they will eventually merge into everlasting day:

**The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. (Isa. 60:19)**

Amid all this uncertainty, this everlasting change, how glorious it is to feel that there is indeed one thing that never changes - THE CHARACTER OF GOD. Next to His grace to poor mortals in Jesus Christ, that is the most charming thing and the most blessed thing for our contemplation. For whatever His excellences, they are fixed, unalterable, unchanging! If the Christian Church really believed this, what a revolution it would make in its theology, and in its beliefs as well as in its practices.

But there is another thing equally unchanging, for He has told us so - THE WORD OF GOD. His Word is like Himself, fixed, eternal, sure. We cannot say "fixed as the everlasting hills," for it has been shown that even they depart. The Scriptures give us the right description of it:

**The word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.**  
(1 Pet. 1:23)

Did anyone ever hear of a *living* word before? Yet God's Word lives; it lives to work, to act and to fulfill.

But which Word? Ah, there is the test! Man says, His New Testament Word. But what about the Old? Is not that the Word which abideth as well? Can you separate them? Can you make the God of the New Testament to be a superior One to that of the Old? For that is what it would mean. Some people evidently think in this way, although perhaps they would not put it into so many words.

If this is so, see what follows (1) He is either a different God; or (2) He has changed. The one is as disastrous as the other and there is no escape from this dilemma.

But God is actually and literally the opposite of all this. He is the One True God, the same yesterday, today and forever: **Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.** (Psa. 90:2)

The second charge, that God has changed, meets its direct negative in God's own words: **"I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."** These very definite words are God's own estimate and declaration of His own nature. If they are true - as they must be - then the man who denies them shoulders a dreadful responsibility and makes an awful charge. Further, let us remember that these words of God were written years before a single word of the New Testament was penned.

But there is another way of looking at this statement. That singular word, "therefore," shows the vital connection between the "changing-not" of Jehovah and Jacob's sons not being consumed. Therefore, as long as Jehovah changes not, Jacob's sons remain unconsumed. Furthermore, if ever they are consumed, then that would at once declare that God had indeed changed! So, then, all they who say that Israel is finally cast off declare by those very words that Jehovah has changed despite all they profess to believe about Him.

The *third* unchangeable thing is GOD'S LOVE FOR ISRAEL: Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel.... (Jer. 31:2-4)

The teachers say, "Israel is on the scrap heap." God Himself, however, says that His love for Israel is an "everlasting love," i.e. unchangeable. Witness the utter hypocrisy of man, even the religious man, who declares with all solemnity possible that God is unchanging, yet at the same time asserts that He has cast Israel off. These two statements are diametrically opposed to one another. If one is true, the other cannot be. We must make our own choice as to which statement we regard as true.

The old hymns we have sung about God's unchangeableness are indeed true, far truer than those who have sung them think. One is well known:

*"O Thou who **changest not**, abide with me!"*

Another says: *"And make secure and sweet abode with Thee who **changest not**."*

And still another: *"As full on us new life still flows from our **Unchanging God**."*

The very fact of God's unchangeableness is the great factor in Israel's preservation, restoration and renewal; as it is also in the Christian's hope of salvation through Jesus Christ our Lord. A God who is faithless in one thing is faithless, not faithful!

**Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.** (1 Cor. 4:2)

If this must be true of stewards, what about the Master? Let us make no mistake; God is faithful. With Him there is no variableness:

**Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.**  
(James 1:17)

Balaam was given to understand this difference between the Lord God of Israel and the heathen gods he and his people worshipped. He was the one to make it clear to Balak:

**God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?** (Num. 23:19)

In a certain borough not far from the city of London there was built many years ago a remarkable town hall by a very noted architect of that day. It was beautiful, spacious, lofty, and was a joy and pride to the great architect when it was finished. But the city fathers, looking at the lofty roof and its great span, said it was not safe. So, after its completion, they ordered the architect to put pillars in the middle to support the roof. He, confident in his own work, was greatly annoyed, but agreeable to their command, he had pillars put in the centre, and the civic fathers were content when they saw the great roof made safe, as they thought, by their pillars.

However, years afterward it was found out upon examination that all the pillars stopped short of the roof by two inches! The skill and confidence of the architect, as

well as the fear and folly of the town authorities, were made manifest to all when this strange fact was discovered.

Is this an illustration of something else on a wholly different plane? It is, indeed, in our own day. God has made wonderful promises and predictions in His Word concerning Israel, Jacob, Ephraim, Joseph, Zion, Jerusalem. But man, looking at the vast span and majestic sweep of the Jehovah-Israel prophecies, and seeing no place for the great arch to rest upon, he, like the city fathers, thinks them unsafe. In his ignorance and in his temerity he has had the presumption to erect man-made pillars for their support.

One he boldly names "Spiritual Israel," another "Spiritual Jacob," another "Spiritual Joseph," another "Spiritual Ephraim," another "Zion," and another "Jerusalem." Rearing these pillars, he has thought in his conceit that they had touched the sky and, like the city fathers of old, he rejoices that he has saved the structure - that the heavens are now safe.

If he could only see, he would realize that the pillars are thousands of miles below the sky, that God's great words of promise span right across them all and need no human props to hold them up. The heavens won't fall; the Great Architect can do without our pigmy pillars. But, strange to say, man thinks this is the only way to keep the sky from falling. What supreme folly!

Take away the pillars. They hide the Architect; they discredit His work; they obstruct the light; they confuse the great Jehovah plans and purposes.

Far, far above thy thought  
His counsel shall appear,  
When fully He the work hath wrought  
That caused thy needless fear!

Observing the powerful purposes of the Almighty God he worshipped, and scanning the vast panorama of His revealed plans for His people, it is no wonder that Isaiah posed the pertinent questions:

**Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD,  
or being His counsellor hath taught Him?  
With whom took He counsel, and who instructed  
Him, and taught him in the path of judgment,  
and taught Him knowledge,  
and showed to Him the way of understanding?**  
(Isa. 40:13-14)

[]



*Palestine*  
*Ezra*

# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 619

July, 2003.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643; 4256 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## LAND OF PROMISE

When, in obedience to God's command to travel to a land that He would show him, Abram arrived in the Land of Canaan ...the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land..." (Gen. 12:7) Later the Lord God told him to look about him in all directions "for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever." (Ref. Gen. 13:14-17).

This promise of the Land formed a basic part of the *everlasting, unconditional*, 'Abrahamic Covenant' which was passed on to Isaac, and his seed through Jacob/Israel. The Abrahamic Covenant ensures that the **true seed** of Israel will finally inherit the "Promised" Land in perpetuity.

The promise of the Land was also basic to the *conditional* 'Old' Covenant which, 430 years after the Covenant with Abraham, was made with the Israel Nation. The tenure of the Land was dependent upon Israel's faithfulness in keeping, nationally, God's Commandments, Statutes and Judgments, which they had promised to obey. But because of their continual disobedience to the Laws God had given them they were eventually cast out of the Promised Land - the last remnants of the Kingdom of the

*House of Israel*, being deported to Assyrian territory by 720 BC, and the final fall of Jerusalem, capital of the Kingdom of the *House of Judah* being accomplished by the Babylonians in 585 BC. From among the Babylonian Captives of Judah a faithful, believing 'remnant' returned to the Promised Land in 535 BC, becoming the forerunners of the Nation of the Jews, which also became apostate, and was finally cast out of the Land by the Romans (AD 70-135).

Why, we may ask, is this particular Land so important in God's sight that its tenure is a reward for righteousness, and is coveted by some peoples as the ultimate national blessing? Why has Jerusalem (the name meaning "possession of peace") undergone such vicissitudes during its long history of 27 sieges, slaughters and destruction? Even after its deliverance from Turkish control by Britain in W.W.2 the Promised Land has never found true peace.

In Deuteronomy 6:3 it is described as a "land that floweth with milk and honey", and in ch.11 vs. 11&12, as "a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: a land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year."

In the Song of Moses which celebrates the deliverance of God's People from Egypt (Ex. Ch.15), the 'promised land' is spoken of as: "the mountain of thine [the Lord's] inheritance," "the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for THEE TO DWELL IN." (vs.17)

It was to be the land in which His Sanctuary (His Temple), and later His Throne would be established.

Jerusalem, the ancient capital of the Promised Land is the city which the Lord God describes as "the city which I have chosen me to put my name there." (1Kings 11:36). For the Lord had appeared to Solomon after he had finished building the Temple saying: "I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually." (1 Kings 9:3) And because God's eyes were to be there perpetually, national disobedience to God's Commandments and Statutes would cause the people to be cast out of His sight (vs.7) and thus out of the Promised Land.



## What is the significance of the Lord God placing His Name there?

Although the material creation testifies to God's *existence*, it does not reveal God's Name. A name is a word by which a thing or a person is known. Names may indicate characteristics; e.g., the Almond means "Waker" - the earliest to bloom; the Antelope - "Springer"; the Fox - "Burrower"; the Caterpillar - "Cutter". The River Jordan - "Descender" because it drops rapidly in elevation. Places near springs were often given names starting with "en" - Engedi; places near wells with "beer" - Beersheba; places near a meadow with "abel" - Abel-Meholah.

At birth a person's name is merely a label. It is only during the full course of his life that his name takes on real meaning in identifying his unique character and his adherence to righteousness or evil.

A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth (Ecc. 7:1).

Strong's Concordance indicates that a person's name is a mark or memorial of individuality and implies honour, authority, character. Vine's Expository Dictionary states that the word "name" implies reputation, memory, renown. Proverbs 10:7 states: The memory of the just is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot.

The various Names and Titles of God which appear in the original texts of Scripture (*Elohim, Jehovah, Jah, El, Eloah, Elyon, Shaddai, Adon, Adonai, Adonim*) are those by which He has revealed Himself at various times, and reflect His Person and His Work. *Elohim* is God as the Creator of all things. *Jehovah* is the same God in covenant relation with Israel - the Eternal, Immutable One, 'Who Was and Is and Is to Come', perpetually present to protect and provide for His ancient people throughout all generations. *El* is God the Omnipotent One - the source of all strength. *Shaddai* is God the All-bountiful One - the source of all grace.

All are names for the One and Only Living God: all express or reveal a different aspect of His Person and Character.

For an individual to really **KNOW God's Name** he must know, not just the word, but **His Person** - His purposes, activities and qualities as revealed in His Word.

God knew Moses, we are told, by name, i.e., intimately (Exodus 33:11 & 12). And Moses was privileged to see a manifestation of Jehovah's glory and to hear the name of Jehovah declared (Exodus. 34:6-7). Moses in his Song says, "**I will publish the name of the Lord**" and goes on to recount God's dealings with Israel and to describe His Character (Deut. 32:3-44).

**God's blessings** were to be won by obedience to His Law and faithfulness to His Worship. Man blesses God by acts of adoration, worship, praise, obedience and thankfulness. God blesses man by bestowing temporal and spiritual gifts upon him.

Aaron, Israel's first High Priest, and his sons were told to bless the Israelites, saying:

**The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:** [protect and guard]

**The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:** [bestow His grace and beneficence]

**The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.** [Divine favour and delight bringing true peace]

**And they shall put MY NAME upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.** (Num. 6:22-27)

Israel thus became the People of Jehovah and His whole Person and attributes would have been continually active on Israel's behalf had they remained faithful to Him and His Covenant. But **His eyes** were there to see their gross apostasy, and **His heart** was there to be constantly grieved by their rebellion and blasphemy. Therefore they missed out on great and wonderful blessings and were cast out of their inheritance for a long period of punishment.

When our Lord Jesus Christ came as the Prophet like unto Moses, prophesied in Deuteronomy 18:18, He manifested His Father's Name to His disciples.

**And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.** (Ref. John 17:6 & 26)

The Lord Jesus so perfectly represented His Father, doing only His Works and speaking only His Words that He could say:

**“He that hath seen me hath seen the Father (John 14:9)”.**

He had so faithfully demonstrated by His life and works the wonderful love of God that the disciples were able to experience the reality of God’s love at first hand, and its influence in their own lives.

Only those who are His obedient servants, truly know God’s Name.

**Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. (Ps. 91:14)**

That Name represents the Only, All-powerful, Living God.

**The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. (Prov. 18:10)**

God is zealous for His Name and will tolerate no rivalry or unfaithfulness in matters of worship (Ex. 34:14). Israel’s failure as God’s People to live up to His righteous commands, constituted a profanation, or defilement of His Name (Ezek. 43:7-8), for which they were required to endure punishment and finally banishment.

To speak lightly or abusively of God’s Name is to blaspheme God Himself. Israel’s apostasy caused God’s Name to be blasphemed by the other nations (Rom. 2:23-24). However, the Prophet Isaiah has recorded the comforting prophecy of Israel’s restoration:

**Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.**

**Therefore my people SHALL know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I. (Is. 52:5-6)**

Moses was told to tell Pharaoh, whose heart God had hardened, that he had been raised up so that God’s power would be demonstrated because of him, **“and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.” (Ex. 9:16)**

Because of the demonstration of Jehovah's mighty power over creation in the dramatic events of the Exodus, His Name (reputation) has been declared throughout the earth ever since that time.

Through His faithfulness until death our Lord's Name became the One and only Name by which we must be saved. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved (Acts 4:12).

The incident described in Numbers chapter 27 indicates that a person's name also represents his/her inheritance. When Jehovah placed His Name in the Land of Canaan He was claiming it as His inheritance, the place where He would dwell (Ex. 15:17), and where He would establish His People and the rightful centre of His Worship forever.

It was to this same Land that He sent His Only Begotten Son to be born, to witness to His Name, and to die and rise again as the once-only, Atoning Sacrifice for the sin of the world. And to this same Land will Christ return as King of Kings and Lord of Lords, to rule the earth from Jerusalem which will constitute the Royal City of His reborn Kingdom of true Israel and Judah.

The World views with confusion events in Palestine today. It is obvious that the Enemy is very active there and God alone knows who His People are, and who they are not. But His eyes are continually there watching events and their perpetrators, and soon His judgments will be manifest and His Land and Sanctuary cleansed. Then the Promised Land will become indeed the Land of Promise when all the wonderful promises of restoration given to Israel through the prophets will come to fruition. Jerusalem will finally find peace as the City of the Great King.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, **THE PRINCE OF PEACE.**

Of the increase of his government and **PEACE** there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the **LORD OF HOSTS** will perform this. (Isaiah 9:6-7)

(Ed.)

# MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT

## BEWARE!

Would all readers take note that a newly formed organization (registered as a company as recently as 20th January, 2003) using the name “British-Israelite World Federation Australia Limited”, initials **BIWFAL**, has published a web site ([www.british-israelite-aust.org](http://www.british-israelite-aust.org)), listing on its Link Page the B.I.W.F. London, and sister organizations world-wide, without their authority. Its web site displays, again without authority, the contents of a BIWF (Vic. HQ) booklet and other plagiarized material.

### BIWFAL claims:

“We represent the contemporary and authentic “True Covenant” Movement within Australia ... B-I Australia is the contemporary carrier of the true Good News to the people of Australia. Its members pledge themselves to these spiritual aspirations and practical objectives.”

BIWFAL is also seeking to register as its own trade mark the BIWF Logo which was created for, and has been used by, the British-Israel World Federation since its inception in London on 1st July, 1919, and by its affiliated organizations world-wide since that time.

Please be assured that the **BIWFAL** (though it has a deceptively similar name) has **no relationship** to the British-Israel World Federation (BIWF) either in Australia or world-wide.

We believe its aims and intentions are contrary to those of the BIWF and may be used to damage the reputations of the BIWF and affiliated organizations.

(V. A. PROPOSCH)

## EVIL IS SELF-DEFEATING

The following appeared as “Thought for the Week” in *On Target*, June 27, 2003. Though written in 1948, it is well worth reproducing.

“Because the signs of our times point to a struggle between absolutes we may expect the future to be a time of trials and catastrophes for two reasons.

First, to stop disintegration - godlessness would go on and on if there were no catastrophes.

Secondly, God will not allow unrighteousness to become eternal. Revolution, disintegration, chaos, must be reminders that our thinking has been wrong, our dreams have been unholy.

Moral truth is vindicated by the ruin that follows when it has been repudiated.

Adversity is the expression of God's condemnation of evil, the registering of Divine Judgment.

As hell [the Grave] is not sin, but the effect of sin, so these disordered times are not sin, but the wages of sin. Catastrophe reveals that evil is self-defeating: we cannot turn from God without hurting ourselves." (Bishop Fulton Sheen in *"Communism and the Conscience of the West"* 1948.)"

So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.  
.....lest he put forth his hand, ..... and eat, and live for ever:  
(Gen. 3: 24, 22)

## ORTHODOX JUDAISM VERSUS POLITICAL ZIONISM

"Who are the Jews who occupy the State of Israeli?" is a question which many have endeavoured to answer. Are they remnants of all the Tribes of Israel? Are they from the Israelite Tribes of Judah, Benjamin and Levi only? Are they descendants of the proselyte Khazar Kingdom of the 8th-11th centuries AD, later described as Russian Jews and East European Jews? Are they descendants of the Esauite Idumeans who were forcibly integrated into the Nation of the Jews after 130 BC becoming Jews by religion also? Are they a mixture of all these possibilities? How can we know? Indeed how can they know their origins after so many centuries! God alone knows who is entitled to live in His Land and who is not.

The Jewish religion is described as Judaism. But many are atheists; many are humanists; many are Talmudists; while the Zionists seek after political power and a world-wide hegemony. One thing, however, is common to most of them, they are still in rejection of their Redeemer/Messiah, Jesus Christ our Lord.

There are many sects in Judaism, i.e., among Orthodox Jews who reverence the Torah and follow the Talmud.

The Shorter Oxford Dictionary, 1932, describes the TORAH as: The **Pentateuch** - the five Books of the Law; The **Mosaic Law**; The teaching or **instruction**, and **judicial decisions** given by the ancient Hebrew priests as a revelation of the Divine Will.

On the other hand the TALMUD is defined as follows:  
In the wide sense - the body of **Jewish civil and ceremonial** Traditionary Law.

It consists of the MISHNAH - The 'binding precepts' of the **elders**, additional to and developed from the Pentateuch.

**Plus**

The GEMARA - **Commentary** upon the 'binding precepts' [of men], and forming a complement to the Mishnah.

Two recensions of the Gemara exist:

1. *The Jerusalem or Palestinian Talmud*
2. *The Babylonian Talmud*

**Judaism accepts the authority of the Talmud.**

But the Talmud is man's word/law - man's interpretation of, and substitute for, GOD's WORD/LAW.

Matthew 15:9 records our Lord's comment on the hypocrisy of the Scribes and Pharisees: "**But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.**"

However, Orthodox Jews are faithful to their teaching and many await the Kingdom Age under the rulership of The Messiah, rather than seeking world dominion through Zionism. The *American Free Press*, August 5, 2002, reported that "hundreds of thousands of Orthodox Jews spoke for principle and for love and respect for the rights of their sisters and brothers, their Palestinian neighbours, as they opposed the violence of the terrorist State of Israel." For example, "members of the Neturei Karta who live in Jerusalem, do not recognize the State of Israel, pay no taxes to it, do not attend its schools, do not register their children at birth with the Israeli regime and above all, refuse to serve in its military."

The following are excerpts from an article in the same *A.F.P.* written by Rabbi Yisroel Dovid Weiss of Neturei Karta International, who decries Zionist warmongering

actions in the Holy Land. He explains Orthodox or normative Judaism as "the belief that the Creator revealed to the Jewish [Israel] people, at Mt. Sinai, the *Torah*. This *Torah* is divided into two parts: the Written Law, known in common parlance as the *Old Testament Bible* and the Oral Law, which encompasses much of the Rabbinic literature, such as the *Mishnah* and *Talmud*. This latter *corpus* was largely transmitted through the generations by word of mouth, until it was ultimately codified in the just-mentioned works.....

In the aftermath of the European Enlightenment, the basics of Jewish existence came under attack. For the first time in our people's history there were large numbers of Jews who left the *Torah faith*. In addition, assorted movements sprang up that attempted to maintain Jewish identity while abandoning the God-centredness of Jewish life and obedience to Torah - such as the Reform Jewish movement and, later, the Conservative Jewish movement.

Zionism historically speaking, is just one of these many late 19th and early 20th century attempts to create a secular Jewish identity. However, unlike others such as Autonomism, Bundism, Yiddishism, all of which were eventually reduced to cult-like status, Zionism has experienced much success....

What is the traditional Torah belief concerning the Holy Land? The Holy Land was a conditional Divine gift. It was a place set aside for God's worship. But it was given to the Jewish [Israel] people conditionally. The Bible foretold that if the "children of Israel" should fail in their spiritual task, they would be banished from the land and sent into exile. This exilic punishment will last until the Lord in His mercy, would see fit to end history as we know it, by ushering in the Messianic era - a time of universal brotherhood and peace. This utopian future will feature the recognition and worship of the One God by all mankind, in peace and harmony, centred in the Holy Land and the city of Jerusalem.....

That the Romans had destroyed the Temple [was not] due to a lack of Jewish military preparedness or resources. Rather, the Temple was lost physically because of the



Jewish people's failure to live up to their spiritual obligations to God..... Exile was, indeed, a physical state. Yet, it was completely caused and perpetuated by spiritual forces. Thus the only means to end exile and to usher in the promised era of peace and worldwide brotherhood were and are spiritual. They consist of the essential practices of our faith: repentance, prayer, Torah study and good works.

And the eventual goal, the end of exile, does not mean a "state of Israel" - a political entity - including the oppression and subjugation of another people. Rather this is the antithesis of the end of exile as we hope for - that is, a spirituality of brotherhood, harmony and of worldly servitude to the One God. Rabbi Hirsch wrote ".....[the destruction of the Temple] forbids us to strive for the reunion or possession of the land by any but spiritual means."

**Zionism** rejects the above. It insists that exile is purely a physical state, caused by military and physical weakness. The movement called upon the Jewish people to end exile by force of arms. It waged war, first against the British, then against the Palestinians.... In simple terms, if one views the exile as the result of military cause-and-effect, then the very heart and soul is ripped out of Jewish destiny and Divine guidance.

By asserting our right to alter the Divine plan of exile as punishment, repentance, expiation and miraculous return, we assert that the essence of Jewish destiny is fundamentally capable of being altered by other than spiritual forces. God is then exiled from the drama and final resolution of mankind's hopes. And in yet simpler terms, to refute the fact that all reward and punishment to every individual is from God, to refute God's constant supervision, and to contend that our punishments are due to physical weakness, is blasphemous and heretical.....

### **Why Did Zionism Succeed?**

First, the exile dragged on for hundreds and eventually thousands of years. Second, in the aftermath of the Enlightenment, many Jews abandoned *Torah faith*. Those Jews who no longer saw exile in Divine terms sought to

explain it as nothing more than the result of this-worldly powerlessness.... They demonized all nations. In their view all Gentiles would forever hate the Jewish people. Therefore, they reasoned, we must immediately end exile by political and, if need be, military means. Thus was born the pseudo-religion of Zionism.

Zionism rejected the traditional approach to Exile. Since 95 percent of its leaders and supporters were irreligious it generally formed a path over which Jews could leave their faith. And in fact, they tried to make the religious, God-fearing Jews and especially the youth, into non-religious, secular Jews. Unfortunately, they were wildly successful....

Involved also was a moral dilemma involving the oppression and subjugation of a people, the stealing of their land and of their sovereignty. All of this most strictly forbidden by God and His *Torah*. The Zionist platform necessitated ignoring the Palestinian inhabitants of the land.... It tried to tell the world that Palestine was uninhabited and all those living there were little better than barbarians. As their famous slogan went, "a land without a people for a people without a land."....

When this strategy of ignoring the Arab community became impossible, the Zionist movement and, later, the Israeli state sought to depict them as unreasonable enemies, for whom military conquest was the only just fate."

In both 1920 and 1947 the Chief Rabbis of Jerusalem both officially declared their opposition to Zionism. These Chief Rabbis in Jerusalem should not be confused with the "chief rabbis" and Rabbinates of the "State of Israel". These "are a farce, have nothing to do with the true Jewish religion and certainly cannot represent the Jewish people.

The mis-misgivings and warnings of so many Orthodox leaders were forgotten. A euphoria seized much of world-wide Jewry. Today, 54 years later, the dream has become an obvious nightmare. There is no safe haven. The "State of Israel" is the most dangerous place in the world for a Jew. Wars follow upon wars. The toll of Jewish and Palestinian dead mounts steadily. Efforts toward peace have failed.

Further attempts to wage war on terrorism will doubtless exacerbate Palestinian resentment. The Zionist leaders are at a loss how to proceed.....

The notion that the great, glorious and spiritual miraculous prophecies of Scripture have been, are and will be fulfilled by those who reject the basics of *Torah* is bizarre and repugnant. The notion that our people are no longer in exile, because the likes of Chaim Weitzman or David Ben Gurion have so decided, is false and distasteful.....

Jewry has always yearned..... for the true redemption of the Messiah. This Messiah has been the source of our hopes and prayers since the Temple's destruction. The true redemption of our people and of all mankind is in the hands of the Creator. It is imperative that we realize that we are still in exile. Failure to do so will mean that the yearning for redemption will be lost. We will no longer seek to alleviate the burden of sin that has brought us exile. And we may fall pray, as do Zionists and their lackeys, to an inappropriate and aggressive stance toward the Gentile host countries. .... We are commanded to be peaceful and loyal citizens in every country wherein we reside..... The philosophy of Zionism encourages Jews to lord it over all non-Jews. This results in endless Jewish confrontations with all people.....

Ironically the Jewish State was supposedly created to protect Jews from anti-Semitism, yet it is the greatest and main creator of anti-Semitism worldwide.....

We pray and hope that those Jewish people who have strayed from the correct path will return to the true folds of their faith. We further pray for the peaceful and speedy dismantling of the Zionist State, without any further bloodshed and pain to Muslim or Jew.

We pray and hope for the eventual redemption of all people, and for the day when all mankind will recognize the One God and serve Him together in peace and harmony speedily in our days. Amen.”

It has been demonstrated above that, contrary to what the Zionist oriented/controlled media publishes, or refuses to

publish, there are many, many Jews who reject the philosophy, aspirations and leadership of Zionism. Sadly only a few recognise and acknowledge their true Messiah and will mourn rather than rejoice at His Coming.

The Zionists, however, may be looked upon as the False Prophets of Jewry and will reap the rewards of their deeds.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Ye shall know them by their fruits.

Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit;  
but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit,  
neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down,  
and cast into the fire.

Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

(Matt. 7:15-20)

## PALESTINE - ESAU CLAIMS POSSESSION

(From a Lecture by David Davidson in London, June 6, 1946.)

And God appeared unto Jacob again,  
when he came out of Padanaram, and blessed him.

And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall  
not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name:  
and he called his name Israel.

And God said unto him, I am God Almighty:  
be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations  
shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;  
And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will  
give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

(Gen. 35:9-12)

The *Yorkshire Post*, May 29, 1946 reported:

"The Archbishop of York (Dr. C. F. Garbett), who recently visited Palestine, comments on the situation there, and on the report of the Anglo-American Committee of Enquiry, in the June issue of the York Diocesan Leaflet.

'I am sure,' he says, 'that the Committee is right in rejecting the exclusive claims of Jews and Arabs to Palestine, and in looking forward to the time when it shall become a State which guards the rights and interests of Moslems, Jews and Christians alike. For it must never be

forgotten that Palestine is the Holy Land of the Christian as well as of the Jew and Moslem. Christendom would be deeply stirred if its sacred places were transferred to either. No pledge was ever given by the British Government that Palestine should be handed over to the Jews. The pledge of the Balfour Declaration was that **within** it there should be established a National Home for the Jewish people **without prejudice to the civil and religious rights** of existing non-Jewish communities. This promise has been faithfully observed.

.....Palestine today [1946] is the home of over 600,000 Jews. Without the good will and the active protection of the British Government, it would have been impossible for the Jews to have made this home.

..... When I visited our Forces in Palestine last March, the country was like an armed camp in which everyone was incessantly on the alert. By unscrupulous and violent propaganda many of the Jews, especially the younger men and women, have been worked up to such a condition of hysterical fanaticism that they have been brought to believe that Great Britain was responsible for the awful sufferings of their race in Europe.

The **Stern Gang**, with a membership of 300-400, is committed to murder and terrorism. The Jewish Agency, the recognised organisation of the Jews, has an army of 60,000, while formally disassociating itself from acts of violence, refuses to cooperate in preventing them or bringing their perpetrators to justice.

Our soldiers are thus living under conditions of great tension. They frequently hear of their comrades attacked or murdered by Jews disguised in British uniforms and armed with British weapons, and the sympathy which they first feel towards the Jews is changing into hostility, which in time will communicate itself to their friends at home.

There is a serious danger that the violence of Jewish propaganda, combined with the murder of our soldiers, will encourage a deplorable growth of anti-Semitism in our midst. We must make it plain to those who are representing us in Palestine, and who are acting with complete fairness and impartiality, that they have behind them the support of this Government and the people of this land in suppressing violence from whatever source it may come, and in restoring peace and order to a land sacred to three great religions.”

## THE COSMIC DRAMA OF JACOB AND ESAU

In the old world-travail of history were born, fighting in the womb, the twin brethren of destiny, Jacob and Esau (Gen. 25:21-26). In the "womb of the Second Birth," again they fought during the life of our Lord and through the birth-pangs of Christendom. The End of the Age of the travail of mundane creation finds them fighting still, their origin forgotten - racially unknown one to the other.

Fiercely clinging to Esau for financial security, Jacob is being dragged through chaos to deliverance, as Israel, into the kingdom of heaven on earth.

"For," as it is written in 2 *Esdras* 6:9, "Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth" - when Jacob (supplanter) becomes Israel (ruling with God).

It is strangely persistent and an obviously "Cosmic" allegory which has thus been lived in history and which is now being brought to a climactic conclusion. For the destiny of Jacob to be fulfilled in the world of **materialism**, the destiny of Esau had of necessity also to be. Once this fact of history's purpose is understood the bases of ignorant hatred and strife are uprooted.

Esau, having sold his birthright to meet a temporal, **material** need, the race of Esau has spent all history in striving to acquire the **material gifts** of the lost inheritance (Gen. 25:29-34).

Jacob, having had in mind the gifts that were promised him by God (Gen. 27:28-29; 28:1-4, 10-16), seized the **material gifts** by stealth, acquired them by subtlety, and retained them by adopting a policy of compromise to every threatening circumstance.

The race of Jacob, in following the methods of the father of the race (Jacob), is now at the End of the Age, losing all that has been thus vainly won, in order that his descendants may gain all by the way of God's promise - "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt.6:33)

The last act of this age-long drama is to witness the race of Esau standing by, as the self-appointed Official Receiver to the bankrupt race of Jacob, receiving all of old-worldly value to find it of no account in the new world about to begin.

The people of Jacob exists today in the British and kindred peoples, while the race of Esau survives and persists, absorbed in that remnant of the Israelitish tribe of Judah known as the Jews. The latter fact of history is disclosed by the *Encyclopaedia Biblica*, and is acknowledged by the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, 1925 ed. V 5, p. 41.....

The race of Esau were the Edomites of Old Testament history and the Idumeans of New Testament times, and included the marauding Sinaitic tribe of Amalek. The aggressively intrusive characteristics of the race were derived from the native stock of North Syria through the "Hittite" wives of Esau (Gen. 36:1-8), and by subsequent intermarriage between the Edomites and Hittites. The Edomites (or Idumeans) were absorbed into the remnant of Judah, after 130 BC, but mainly in the dispersion following the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70.

Herod the Great was an Edomite and became the first Idumean 'King of the Jews'. As such he sought to destroy our Lord at birth. At that time the Idumeans had been compromised in the Jewish state and had been Jews in religion for over a century. They dominated the whole of Jewish life and our Lord, in revealing the nature of the Herodian or Idumean Domination, refers to the "leaven of Herod" (Mk. 8:15) as the antithesis of the *leaven of the Kingdom of God* (Mat. 13:33; Luke 13:21).

In the "Revelation of Jesus Christ" (Rev. 1:1) the effect of the intrusion is referred to as **the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan**" (Rev. 2:9). The Idumean intrusion has brought a blight upon true Jewry and has placed an undeserved stigma upon the name *Israel*.

Behind the mask of Idumean physiognomy neither Jew nor Christian can discern what is true and what is false in Jewry, except by their respective works. By their works the Idumean influence is disclosed and their works are revealing everywhere. .... The false Jew is abhorred by true Jew and by Christian alike as having brought discredit upon the people whom God has chosen to be His servants in the service of humanity.....

In God's purpose of establishing righteousness on the earth by *the elimination of unrighteousness*, the race of

Esau is to operate prominently as the *factor of disintegration*. Josephus, in describing the conditions internal to the Roman siege of Jerusalem, reveals how the race of Esau (as the Idumeans) were mainly instrumental in inflaming the hatreds of the three internal factions of disintegration, which three factions have their counterparts in the three politico-economic world factions today - *Capitalism, Socialism, and Totalitarianism*.

## THE DOOM OF ESAU

The Prophecy of Obadiah vs. 17-21 reveals that Edom, at the end of the age, is to be entrenched in the land promised to Jacob, and that Edom is to be dispossessed by Jacob for the Kingdom of God to “supplant” the Idumean (or Herodian) Domination (v.21). The Archbishop of York has been quoted above as to the mounting guilt of those who are now entrenching themselves in Palestine.....

Truly “Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.” For as Obadiah proclaims, **the house of Jacob shall possess their [Edom’s] possessions..... And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD’S.** (Vs. 17, 21)

In this Drama of the Ages, the people of Jacob are “the congregation of the Lord”, and the people of Esau constitute the “synagogue of Satan” - the essential plus and minus on the barometric scale of all world problems. In the Great Pyramid’s allegory, they are the *wheat* of the “Field of Good Seed” and the *tares* sown in adversity together in their strife in the “Field of Mixed Seed”, therein to intertwine together in the harvest of history’s ripe experience.....

## THE BATTLE WITH AMALEK

Amalek, the predatory clan of the Edomites, were the first to dispute Israel’s passage through the wilderness in the year of the Exodus (Ex.17:8-16; Deut. 25:17-19)). In this current year, 1946, predatory Money-Power, operating in the single field of world politics and world economy, is endeavouring strategically to bar the destined course of [true] Israel’s progress.



By its influence, projected through the American Press into every inflammatory channel of disruption, and into every department of State where [true] Israel's progress can be hampered from Wall Street, public sympathies have been synthetically stirred and violent politico-economic rivalries have been stimulated to compel the British State widely to open the flood gates of immigration to Palestine.

Carried by the flood, the Trojan horse of Jewry is landed for the emerging intruders **to reveal themselves as Esau by the violence of their behaviour**. Yet what now is happening in the "Land of Promise" is but a token of the vaster seizure in which "the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence." This implies that Esau claims, by acts of violence, not only possession of the Land of Promise, but the fulfilment, in his race, of all the promises given to Jacob as "Israel". Our Lord therefore fittingly referred to the Idumean "leaven of Herod" as the antithesis of the "leaven of the kingdom".

After the battle with Amalek, the people of Jacob took upon themselves a solemn obligation, voiced by Moses: "We pledge loyalty to the Eternal's banner in His feud against Amalek from age to age!" (Ex. 17:16 Moffat)

The violence, thus begun by Amalak, the illegitimate clan of Esau, became in extending stages of *feudal* obligation, the policy of the whole race of Esau against the race of Jacob, beginning with the refusal of Edom to give passage through her borders for access to the Land of Promise. It is to be emphasised that this is no childishly woven myth of a primitive people, but the beginning of a Cosmic drama that was to be lived intensively through history by two great races, at opposite poles of spiritual-mindedness in the age-long approach to ultimate reality.

Let it be understood that this article is not devised to stir up antagonisms or "anti-Semitic" hatreds.. Its purpose is to give the facts of history in relation with the portrayal of prophecy. Nothing can prevent the influx of Esau into the land. Nothing can retard the hastening of events to the fulfilment of prophecy. Esau must be entrenched in the land before Jacob can displace him. The age-long "feud" is that between "Mount Zion" (Obad. 17), and "the mount of Esau" (Obad. 19,21).

But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their [Edom's] possessions.

And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain the Philistines; and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.  
(Vs.17-21)

To Edom it is said in Ezekiel 35:10-11:

Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD was there: Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

From these concluding words it is clear that GOD WILL ACKNOWLEDGE TRUE ISRAEL WHEN ESAU IS EXPELLED.      □

## S O S

Would the person who sent in a Subscription renewal for the *Monthly Notes*, and a new Subscription for *Covenant Vision*, together with \$50.00, in an envelope post marked "UNDERWOOD M.C." please contact this Headquarters as there was no name or address indicated either on the envelope or on the Subscription Form, and we are thus unable to process your requests.

Thank you Ed.



British-Israel World Federation  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 620

August, 2003.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643;4256 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

### “THOU ART THE CHRIST”

And Jesus went out, and his disciples,  
into the towns of Caesarea Philippi:  
and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them,  
Whom do men say that I am?

And they answered, John the Baptist:  
but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.  
And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

And Peter answereth and saith unto him,  
THOU ART THE CHRIST.

(Mark 8:27-29)

Whom do men say that I am?

*The Pattern* answered this question in the following way:

- “ To the architect He is the *Chief Cornerstone*.  
To the astronomer He is the *Sun of Righteousness*.  
To the biologist He is the *Life*.  
To the builder He is the *Sure Foundation*.  
To the doctor He is the *Great Physician*.  
To the farmer He is the *Sower and the Lord of the Harvest*.  
To the geologist He is the *Rock of Ages*.  
To the guard He is the *Door*.  
To the horticulturist He is the *True Vine*.  
To the judge He is the *Righteous Judge*.

To the journalist He is the *Good Tidings of Great Joy*.  
To the philanthropist He is the *Unspeakable Gift*.  
To the sculptor He is the *Living Stone*.  
To the preacher He is the *Word of God*."

### **But to God, He is THE CHRIST.**

"And Jesus answered and said unto him [Peter],  
**Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**" (Matt.16:17)

Why was this so important?

It was important because the promise of the coming "**Messiah**" had been given in the Old Testament Scriptures and the fulfilment of His destiny was therefore imperative to the integrity of God's Word and Purpose.

The coming of Messiah (Grk.- Christ), He who Jehovah would anoint with His Spirit to become the future "King of Kings and Lord of Lords", had been foretold centuries before His birth. At His birth our Lord was named 'Jesus' in accordance with the pronouncement of the Angel of the Lord to Joseph, that Mary would "**bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall SAVE his people from their sins.**" 'Jesus' means SAVIOUR.

The Companion Bible makes the point that 'Jesus' is the name associated with 'the shame' which He endured in order to "save His People from their sins" (Matt. 1:21) His People therefore never addressed Him just as 'Jesus' but always as 'Master' or 'Lord' (Jn. 13:13). This should also apply today. We should not follow the example of demons (Matt.8:29) or of His enemies, who irreverently call Him 'Jesus' without acknowledging His lordship.

The shepherds on the hillside were given even further insight into His destiny. They were told, "**For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is CHRIST THE LORD.**" (Luke 2:11) This babe, newly named 'Jesus/Saviour', was also to be Jehovah's ANOINTED ONE - The Messiah, or Christ the Lord. And His coming was expected. For example, the Samaritan woman at the well said to our Lord, "**I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.**" (Jn. 4:25)

His first coming was expected because of the prophecies in the Book of Daniel ch. 9, verses 24-27, which give the time period for His appearance. Verse 25, records the prophecy of "Messiah the Prince", who would be "cut off" [in death] but "not for Himself". Here He is named as **Messiah** (the Anointed One) the Prince (King). That is, He would be eventually, both Priest and King. Only priests and kings were officially and ceremonially anointed.

At the beginning of His ministry Jesus Christ was anointed by the Spirit of God (Jn. 1:29 & 32):

"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world..... And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him." In Acts 2:34-36, Peter identifies the Lord Jesus as the Messiah "..... God hath made that same Jesus, Whom ye have crucified, both Lord and CHRIST."

As the Risen Saviour, victorious over Death, our Lord Jesus ascended to be seated at the right hand of God (Mark 16:19). This was referred to in Psalm 110 where the roles of the Messiah are prophesied (v.1):

"The LORD [Jehovah] said unto my Lord [the Messiah], Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

Messiah's office of **High Priest** during his time at God's right hand is also referred to in verse 5:

"Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek", Hebrews chapter 7 explains how Melchizedek, King of Salem (Gen. 14:18-20) portrayed the Coming One.

".... after the similitude of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, Who is made.....after the power of an endless life.....But this Man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them." (Heb. 7:16 & 24)

This portrays Messiah as both Saviour and Priest.

Verse 6 of Psalm 110 speaks of His role as Judge:

"He shall judge among the heathen". In 2 Timothy 4:8 we read of the Lord Jesus as "the righteous judge", while in verse 1 we read: ".....the Lord Jesus Christ, .... shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom."

When the Pharisees, rejecting His divinity, tried to confuse our Lord, He replied (Matt. 22:41-46):

**"Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?"**

**They say unto him, The son of David.**

**He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, *The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?***

**If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?**

**And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions."**

The Lord Jesus was able to prove his human lineage from King David, but His claim to be the Son of God was rejected. Peter's answer to our Lord's question **"But whom say ye that I am?"** as recorded in Matthew 16:16 was :

**"Thou art the CHRIST, the SON OF THE LIVING GOD."**

Over 1500 years ago the Prophet Micah recorded the following prophecy:

**"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." (Mic. 5:2)**

The promised Messiah, therefore, was destined to be God's Anointed, the Saviour, the Son of David, the Son of God, High Priest, King, Judge, and finally, King of Kings and Lord of Lords. His Kingship as regards the physical world was to follow His return to earth in judgment upon His enemies (Rev. 19:11-16).

Psalm 2 pictures the final rebellion of the evil forces of the earth against God and His Messiah:

**"Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against HIS ANOINTED, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us....."**

**He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.**

**Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.**

**Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."**

And the Prophet Zechariah sees Messiah ruling finally, with peace and equity, as Priest and King upon the Throne of His Kingdom:

“Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.” (Zech. 6:12-13)

Well might the Prophet Isaiah rejoice in the following words:

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given:  
and the government shall be upon his shoulder:  
and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor,  
The mighty God, The everlasting Father,  
The Prince of Peace.

Of the increase of his government and peace  
there shall be no end, upon the throne of David,  
and upon his kingdom, to order it,  
and to establish it with judgment and with justice  
from henceforth even for ever.

The zeal of the LORD of hosts WILL perform this.

(Isaiah 9:6-7)

(Ed.)

## UNITY IN DIVERSITY

‘Unity in diversity’ is the great cry of the humanist today, and it is possible on both a physical and a spiritual plane. It is a feature of Creation: but the nature of ‘The Enemy’ is always to present untruth, to slyly distort and misapply principles so as to bring about the destruction of God’s ordained order.

“Christian” society today has been brainwashed into accepting homosexuality and its related evils in the guise of “diversity”. We have been encouraged for some years to tolerate the worship of false gods, indeed of Satan himself, and to accept crudity, blasphemy, violence and the occult, even in children’s books, all in the cause of tolerating diversity in order to maintain unity within society.

That we are fast approaching a vital turning point in the direction of humanity, is becoming increasingly obvious, as Mammon in the hands of Esau’s progeny strives to

control and exploit our politics, our entertainments, our beliefs, our foods, medicines, weapons of warfare, our industries, even the rain which falls on our land. But where we have been **encouraged** to tolerate different peoples, customs, beliefs and habits in our midst, it is evident from the proposals listed in the new European Constitution that, eventually, **enforcement** is planned, even on a world scale. For example, Article II-21 states:

**“Any discrimination based on any ground such as sex, race, colour, ethnic or social origin, genetic features, language, religion or belief, membership of a national minority, property, birth, disability, age or sexual orientation shall be prohibited.”**

It has been suggested that the proposed Constitution would engender ‘drabness, neuroticism and mediocrity’, but finally ‘breed radical reaction.’ However, the social architects of our modern age are hell-bent on producing an **unnatural** “unity in diversity” in their attempt to “mould, direct and control” mankind. Truly, the “Head of Gold” is the directing and controlling force in today’s world.

**True** “unity in diversity”, however, has been created by our Great God.

[Quote] [The Apostle] John uses the world of creation to illustrate the manifold diversity of the sovereign will of God. He writes in John 1:1-3:

**In the beginning was the logos [the creative, activating principle] ..... All things were made by him [the creating Christ]; and without him was not any thing made that was made.”**

Look around you. What kind of a world do you see? The great, living Spirit shows Himself under many, even opposite, manifestations. But the law is one and the spirit is one. Lead sinks and wood floats, but they are expressions of the one and the same creative Spirit.

The difference between the spiritually-minded man and the materialistically-minded man is this:

The **materialist** sees nothing but an infinite collection of unconnected, unrelated facts, broken, distorted, fragmentary, disordered. He is the existential philosopher. For him, life, the world, existence, creation, have no meaning. It all came from nowhere. It is all going nowhere. It is an accidental concourse of meaningless atoms, signifying nothing.



But to the **spiritually-minded** man, every created thing has a part in the divine purpose of God. All are parts to make up the ultimately perfect whole. As the spiritual man progresses in understanding, he sees the number of basic laws diminish until at last they all are reduced to one; namely, the one that lies beneath the innumerable phenomena of nature - the Spirit of God. All living unity is *spiritual* not physical: it is inward not outward.

The works of the Spirit of God ever are characterized by **diversity, complexity, multifariousness; not sameness.**  
[End quote: *The Holy Spirit in Today's World* by W.A.Criswell, Ch.19]

True unity is intrinsic.

It is not dependent upon external coercion.

The same diversity is found in the true Church (the "Body of Christ", or body of true believers of which He is the Head.) And he is the **head of the body, the church**: who [He] is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. (Col. 1:18)

[Quote] Our unity is not that we are all alike in a dull, wearisome monotony. Our unity is not one of outward uniformity but one of inward motivation. We are all activated by the same living principle, the same quickening Spirit, the same animating vision. We are all moving toward the same holy end.....

We possess a unity, not like the pebbles on a beach - a lifeless identity of outward form with no cohesion between the parts. Our oneness is like that of the living world, full of infinite diversities which are but expressions of the same living Spirit. The Holy Spirit bestows upon each of us different gifts.....

All members are needed in the Body of Christ. Each one has a special part to play without which the body is broken, enfeebled, destroyed.

And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.  
..... God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:  
That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.  
And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. (1 Cor. 12:21-27)

When one member is hurt or cut off, all the members are hurt and weakened. This is true even of the smallest member. I hardly know I have a little toe. I rarely think of it: I seldom notice it. I am hardly aware of it. That is, until something happens to it! Then do I believe that I am all little toe!

We all have a worthy contribution to make to the body of Christ, even our feeblest parts. Without these humblest members, the body is not complete..... As Paul wrote:

**Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary. (v.22)**

God has a place for us all, a gift for us all, in the assembly of the faithful. [End quote: *W. A. Criswell above*]

When the whole, completed, "Body of Christ" is raised to meet the Lord at the time of His return, what a rich example this assembly will be, of true "unity in diversity", as they "reign with Christ" in his kingdom on earth.

(Ref. 1 Thes. 4:13-18; Rev. 20:6)

(Ed.)

## **A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 9**

### **THEME OF THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY**

**See, I have set before thee this day life and good,  
and death and evil;**

**In that I command thee this day  
to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways,  
and to keep his commandments  
and his statutes and his judgments,  
that thou mayest live and multiply:  
and the LORD thy God shall bless thee  
in the land whither thou goest to possess it.**

(Deut. 30:15&16)

The Book of Deuteronomy contains the counsels of God concerning the WORD OF GOD. The **Greek title** *Deuteronomy*, means the "Second Law", and was given because it contains a repetition of the Law given at Sinai, but with variations to suit the needs of the new generation of Israelites who were about to enter the Promised Land.

This is demonstrated by the fact that the animals and birds listed for food in Leviticus ch. 11, which was written soon after Israel's departure from Egypt, are not all the same as those listed in Deuteronomy ch. 14, which contains eleven new names. Nearly all the new names are of animals and

birds that are not found in Egypt or the Holy Land, but are numerous in the Arabian Desert, indicating that Deuteronomy was written at the end of their 40 years of wilderness abode in Arabia (Ref. Gal. 4:25).

The Hebrew title, however, is *These are The Words*: it is the Book of the Words of God - the Commandments, Statutes and Judgments of Jehovah. It was from Deuteronomy that our Lord Jesus quoted when He was tempted by Satan, saying "It is written" (Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-15; Deut. 8:3; 6:16; 10:20).

Deuteronomy follows after Numbers, the Book of the Wilderness, and gives the reason for all the trials of the wilderness pilgrimage.

**And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.**

**And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.** (Deut. 8:2-3)

Therefore God's Laws for worship, for moral standards, social and economic justice, were as important as the provision of adequate food and drink, in the establishment of a just, peaceable, prosperous and God-honouring society. Abundance in crops, cattle, goods and natural resources is no guarantee of a just and equitable society, if the people are unable to manage them fairly or control their own lustings for wealth, power and fleshly pleasures.

Individually also, as Christians we each travel our own wilderness journey, where we are humbled and proved, to know if we are willing to obey God's Words and walk in His ways.

**Bread** speaks of natural life and natural sustenance, while the **manna** (bread from heaven) spoke of spiritual sustenance and spiritual life. Natural life eventually comes to an end, but with the addition of spiritual life, mortal man becomes immortal with life everlasting.

Obedience to God's Word thus leads to True Life or Life Abundant. Our Lord said:

**"If ye love me, keep my commandments."** (Jn. 14:15)

The New Testament demonstrates that the Law of God given to Israel was perfectly expressed by our Lord Jesus Christ during His life on earth, when He truly loved God with all His heart, soul and might, and His neighbour as Himself (Lev. 19:18; Deut. 6:5). But John's Gospel tells us that **He was the very Word of God made flesh** (John 1:14).

**And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.**

The Creator spoke and the worlds were made. The power of the Highest overshadowed Mary and she brought forth the One who would speak the healing Words of God to men (Luke 1:35; John 17:8, 14).

The Law of God promoted health in Israel.

**..... If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.** (Ex. 15:26)

So also, the Living Word of God (Jesus Christ) while on earth, healed the sick and opened the eyes of the blind. As God's King returning to rule from Zion He will heal the earth and its peoples by ruling in total accord with the Will of God. As the Prophet has foretold:

**Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.** (Isa. 35:6)

As we noted in the Book of Numbers, lack of faith had prevented Israel from entering their inheritance soon after their redemption from Egypt. Even after the great miracles of the Exodus the people had not learned to **fully trust Jehovah**, who told them to go in and possess the land and to fear not. But that faithless generation rebelled against the Commandment of the Lord their God, refusing to trust in His great power and so never received the blessings of their inheritance. Only a **faithful and believing** generation entered the Promised Land.

God's requirement of Israel was, and still is,  
"..... to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and  
to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart  
and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD,  
and his statutes....." (Deut. 10:12/13)

*Blessing* resulted from obedience.

*Adversity* from disobedience.

Moses, however, foretold that Israel would turn away from  
God and be scattered, but that their repentance would  
always bring forgiveness and ultimately, great blessing.  
(Ref. Lev. 26:40-45)

The final outcome would be that all **Peoples** of the earth  
would rejoice because God will judge His enemies and  
show mercy to His Land and His People.

The Song of Moses foresees this event:

**Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the  
blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his  
adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his  
people. (Deut. 32:43)**

The Living Word of God (God's Messiah) was not to be  
manifested in the flesh until a period later than Moses.  
Israel was given by inspiration, therefore, the **written Law  
of God** by which to live until the time of that  
manifestation.

When the **Living Word** returned to His Father after the  
Resurrection, again, the Written Word - inspired by the  
Holy Spirit - was made available to His People, and  
through them to the whole world.

Worldwide obedience to God's Word/Law would bring  
harmony within and between nations - peace, security,  
abundance, prosperity, justice and mercy.

The theme of the Book of Deuteronomy is **BLESSING** and  
**HEALING** through the Word of God.

(A similar theme will be found in Book 5 of the Psalms -  
Part 10 of this series.) (Ed.)

## THE HIDDEN HANDS

**“...if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.”**

(Matt. 24:43)

We were told by our Lord to “watch”, to “watch and pray”, to “watch” and “stand fast in the faith”. To ‘watch’ is to be awake and vigilant as to what is happening around you - to see its relevance to Scripture.

**“Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.” (Luke 21:36)**

In these days in which we live when the influence of self-seeking, external forces are evident in all walks of national life - political, religious, cultural, economic, military - we need to be discerning and prayerful, and thus able to alert others to the dangers creeping in.

If we have been given even a small insight into the machinations of today’s manipulators we can act as **watchmen** and sound an alarm. We are warned, however, that:

**“.... if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.”**  
(Ezek. 33:6)

At a risk of dwelling too much on the same subject, more information is offered regarding the hidden movers behind today’s conflicts.

Whereas it was once pushed covertly, Zionist opinion is now being expressed openly in the media. In a *Wall Street Journal* article, 24.06.03, Shimon Peres has called upon the US, Europe, Russia and the UN to jointly warn Iran’s Ayatollahs that they are “crossing the tolerance threshold of the world - a world that will not tolerate the existence of terrorists with weapons of mass destruction.”

Not mentioned is Israeli’s own stockpile of weapons of mass destruction, including at least 300 nuclear warheads. Is this the prelude to a Zionist-instigated attack on Iran by the US?

The impetus for US involvement in the Middle East has been underlined by Neil Mackay, *Scotland Herald*, [per *On Target* 20.06.03], who revealed the master plan now driving the Bush Administration.

Quote: "A secret blueprint for United States global domination reveals that President Bush and his Cabinet were planning a premeditated attack on Iraq to secure "regime change" even before he took power in January, 2001. The blue print....for the creation of a "global Pax Americana" was drawn up for Dick Cheney (now Vice President), Donald Rumsfeld (Defence Secretary), Paul Wolfowitz (Deputy Def. Sec.), younger brother Jeb Bush, and Lewis Libby (Cheney's Chief of Staff). The document, entitled "Rebuilding America's Defences: Strategies, Forces and Resources for a New Century", was written in September, 2000, by the neo-conservative think-tank *Project for the New American Century* (P N A C)."

This blueprint demands US rather than UN political leadership; it sees Europe as a US rival and plans for permanent US bases in the Middle East; it targets China also for regime change; calls for US Space Forces to dominate space, and for total US control of cyberspace as a protection against attack through the Internet. It considers the use of advanced forms of biological warfare and pin-points North Korea, Libya, Syria and Iran as dangerous regimes justifying the creation of a "worldwide command-and-control system".

What is the philosophy behind this change from America's erstwhile isolationism to 'global domination'? The Founding Fathers' basic rule was not to be involved in matters that didn't concern America. Indeed Washington warned against alliances that could lead to championing causes that were not America's affair. So where has the motivation come from?

*Thy Kingdom Come*, July 2003, p.13, quoted a *Vancouver Sun*, article, published May 20th, 2003, which provides the answer to this question. Leo Strauss was a German Jew who fled to the US in 1937, later to become a philosophy professor in Chicago. His theories of elitist rule were based on analysis of Ancient Greece and the warrior culture of Sparta.

They included (a) the belief that there is only one right - the right of the superior to rule the inferior; (b) the right or even the duty to deceive those being ruled in order to keep them governable; (c) that a political order can be stable only if it is united by an external threat, even if one has to be manufactured; and (d) that peace leads to decadence.

The *Vancouver Sun* article pointed out that about a dozen of President Bush's inner circle have been linked to Strauss's theories, e.g., Paul Wolfowitz and Abram Shulsky (head of Bush's premier intelligence analysis group - the Office of Special Plans), both of whom received their doctorates under Strauss's tutelage at the University of Chicago in 1973.

Others include Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Richard Perle (ex Pentagon Advisory Board chairman), William Lutti and Stephen Cambone (under-secretaries in the Defence Department and the founders of the **Project for the New American Century** - the recommendations of which formed the basis for much of current US defence and foreign policy.)

The editor of the *American Free Press*, August 11, 2003, states that a "Christian nation" should not treat people in such an appalling manner as is being perpetrated against prisoners of war in the US Prison Camp Cropper on the outskirts of Baghdad International Airport. He comments on the "brutal living conditions of those held in makeshift prison camps in Iraq" as follows.

[Quote]

Each prisoner receives six pints of dank tepid water a day. He uses it to wash and drink in summer noonday temperatures of 120 degrees F. He is not allowed to wash his clothes. He is provided with a small cup of delousing powder to deal with the worst of his body infestation.....

None [of the 3000 Iraqi prisoners] had been charged with any offence. They are listed as **suspected** "looters" and "rioters", or as loyal to Saddam Hussein."

Every day more prisoners are crowded into the broiling, dusty compound. Surrounded by 10-foot-high razor wire, they live in tents that are little protection against the blistering sun. They sleep 80 to a tent on wafer-thin mats.... [ and include women members of the Ba'ath Party]. [End quote]



It seems that the Geneva Convention applies to servicemen and women, not to civilians, and a tribunal is yet to decide which category each person fits into. Meanwhile the suffering continues.

However, even though George W. Bush is reported in *Har'aretz*, 26th June, 2003, as saying: "God told me to strike at al Qaeda and I struck them, and then He told me to strike at Saddam, which I did, and now I am determined to solve the problem in the Middle East", his Administration cannot be considered "Christian".

Not only does Israeli receive around \$US10 billion in money and war materiel annually, dominating the Middle East and Palestine, it also dominates at least two-thirds of the members in the US House and Senate!

Under pressure from the "neo-conservatives" the Republican Party has been diverted from its "Goldwater-era platform of frugal government at home and nonintervention abroad, towards a big-government world-empire mentality." Federal debt spirals out of control and the national debt is rising by more than a half-trillion dollars per year! But elections are coming soon, so what about the Democratic Party?

In the *American Free Press*, July 28, 2003, Michael Collins Piper writes: [Quote]

"However, there is a growing number of grassroots Americans - especially vote-hungry Democratic Party activists eager to have their party return to power - who are starting to raise questions now that the war is officially 'over'.....

Many people are starting to ask why America ever got involved in Iraq and why the United States should be spending an estimated \$1 billion a week to occupy the beleaguered Arab republic when America's economy, at home, is so troubled.

This is a real problem for the behind-the-scenes power brokers who wanted the war. It's also a big problem for Bush, who bears what is ultimately the personal responsibility for having campaigned for the war in the first place.

It was Bush who allowed his administration's policies to be hijacked by a hard-line, 'neo-conservative', pro-Israel clique bent on making the US its vehicle for achieving an ill-defined world empire.

As a result, with the likelihood that Bush, in 2004, may face serious electoral consequences, the forces who most desired the war in Iraq are manoeuvring to ensure that if Bush is removed from the White House, he will be replaced by an acceptable alternative offered up by the Democrats.

Although most grassroots Democrats don't know it, there is a burgeoning 'stealth' campaign to foist a dark-horse presidential candidate on the Democratic Party in 2004 - a candidate who will **continue the imperial policies of the New World Order elite of Bush** under the guise of taking opposition to the policies so many Americans find so repugnant....."

[This dark-horse candidate is retired General Wesley Clark, the former NATO supreme commander.]

"That *The Washington Post* has lent its column space to an effort to promote Clark's candidacy is revealing. The fact that **Clark is of Jewish descent** makes him all the more appealing to the hard-line pro-Israel elements, although that is not a point being trumpeted except in the pages of Jewish community newspapers..... Clark's presidential ambitions have gone largely unnoticed in the mainstream media - until now.

This would not be the first time in American history that behind-the-scenes power brokers promoted a dark-horse ex-military man for the presidency in a scheme to dictate the course of presidential campaign debate. Old timers will recall that the ongoing campaign on Clark's behalf is similar to the major media's drive in 1952 to undermine outspoken Ohio nationalist Senator Robert Taft in favour of retired General Dwight Eisenhower."

[End quote] (Ed.)

## TIN FROM CORNWALL

For at least 4000 years Cornwall has been giving tin to the world. In 1870 it was the world's largest producer of tin and copper, with over 200 mines at work. The discovery of rich alluvial tin deposits in the Far East, which could be cheaply worked by local labour, produced a grave decline in the home industry. Even so, Cornwall during W.W.I had nearly a dozen mines operating with an output of some 6,000 tons of tin oxide a year.

The alloys of tin were considered of great value, the most important being gun-metal, solder, bronze and bell-metal. It is one of the seven metals of the ancients, and is found in nature as tinstone or *cassiterite*.

The County of Cornwall with its metallic properties contributes an interesting and important link in the chain of British-Israel identity. Solomon used tin and copper from the mines of Cornwall to make the bronze-work in the Temple of the Lord. Joseph of Arimathea, who buried Christ in his own tomb and who, according to an Eastern account, was the uncle of the Virgin Mary, was a rich trader in tin between Cornwall and the East. This intimate connection with the Isles of the West brought Joseph and other persecuted Christians to Britain. Here they established themselves soon after the Ascension of our Lord, and built the first Christian church of wattle and daub on the site where now stands Glastonbury Abbey.<sup>(1)</sup>

Centuries before Christ, trade was carried on between East and West in the ships of the Dano-Phoenician merchant navy, which "took purple, scarlet, rich stuffs, costly furnitures and curious works of art to the West, beyond the Straits of Hercules, and brought back gold, silver, iron and tin, etc."

Tradition relates that Joseph of Arimathea taught the miners of Dannonia (Cornwall - notice Dan's mark) a new way of working the metal. Even as recently as the 1940's in Cornwall a favourite exclamation was "St. Joseph's in the pan"; and an old song, "Joseph was a tin merchant", gave credit to the story. There is also a tradition that Christ Himself, when a boy, visited Cornwall and Somerset.

This is quite probable when one considers the relationship between Joseph and Mary mentioned above. This tradition inspired Blake to write the famous song "Jerusalem".

It is interesting to note that "in all the Latin versions of the Gospels of Mark (15:43) and Luke (23:50), without exception, he (Joseph of Arimathea) is called '**Decurio**' which, at the time those versions were made, was the regular term in the Roman Empire for the officers placed in charge of the metal mines." (2) In his *Ecclesiastical Annals* Cardinal Baronius the eminent Roman Catholic historian, quotes from a MS. in the Vatican which describes Joseph's escape to Britain, and speaks of him as "the decurion of Arimathea."

Originally, Spain was a Hebrew-Phoenician colony, as indicated by its ancient name Iberia, "the land of the Hebrews." From its gold and silver mines Solomon imported treasures. These mines were worked by the Danites and Gadites, or *Catti*, in the interests of Hiram and Solomon. The chief Phoenician seaport in Iberia was Gaderia or Gades, from Gad - the modern Cadiz - where most of the gold and silver was loaded, and it also served as a half-way station to the British Islands, or Cassiterides, also derived from *Catti* or *Cassi*. The Cassiterides were also spoken of as the "Tin Islands."

The tin was shipped from the Bay of Penzance or *Phoenician*. It is a mistaken idea to assume that the name Cassiterides is derived from some Oriental name for tin. On the contrary, tin-ware was named after the Cassiterides, as, for instance, "casserole." The tinstone was, and still is, called *casserite*, as the land was called Cassiterides after the *Cassi*.

Herodotus (484-425 BC) writes thus: "I cannot speak with certainty, nor am I acquainted with the islands called Cassiterides, from which tin is brought to us .... it is nevertheless certain that both our tin and our amber are brought from these extremely remote regions.... in the western extremities of Europe" (Book 3). Again he writes: "the tin came from Cornwall, and when mixed with copper, formed the well-known bronze of the early times."

Diodorus, the Greek historian, writing in the times of Julius Caesar and Augustus, says: "Tin and bright iron were brought into Gaul from the Western Isles 620 years before Christ."

Pliny (AD 23-79) tells us: "The whole of the Roman Empire was supplied with metals and tin from Britannia." He says: "Greece, too, was supplied with tin and sundry metals from the same source, 907 BC."

Polybius, the Greek historian of the 2nd century BC writes: "Some will enquire why, having made so long a discourse on Libya and Iberia (Spain), we have not spoken more fully of the outlet at the Pillars of Hercules (Straits of Gibraltar), nor of the interior sea, nor yet of the Britannic Isles, and the working of tin, nor of the gold and the silver mines of Ibernica (Ireland)."

Ptolemy (2nd century BC) gives most valuable evidence thus: "They (the Western Isles) were peopled by descendants of the Hebrew race, who were skilled in smelting operations and excelled in working metals."

Sir Edward Creasy, in his *History of England*, says: "The British tin mines supplied tin for the glorious adornment of Solomon's Temple, and thence also came the chief material of the armour of the kings and chieftains of heroic Greece."

There are other evidences of Hebrew colonisation in Cornwall. *Marazion*, for instance, means "better Zion." Its other name is still *Market Jew*. "Jews' houses", "Jews' tin," "Jews' pieces," are still common terms in the Cornish mines. The oldest pits containing smelted tin are called "Jews' houses." The *Tamar*, the largest river in the county, also demonstrates Israel connection. "Tamar" was the name of the wife of the Patriarch Judah, from whom came the Royal House of David.

In conclusion, to destroy the false conception of our ancestors being "painted savages," let us think upon Homer, Book XVIII, wherein a free translation describes the smelting operations performed in the foundries of these ancient Isles (Homer lived about 850 BC):

"In hissing flames huge silver bars were rolled,  
Stubborn brass and tin and solid gold.  
A darker metal intrenched the place  
And piles of glittering tin the enclosure grace."

Homer also describes the soldiers' coats of mail made in Britain:

"Ten rows of azure still the work enfold,  
Twice ten of tin and twelve of ductile gold."

Again:

"The shields completed vast and strong  
A breastplate dazzling bright as flames of fire forged,  
And mix a weighty helmet for his head,  
Fair, richly wrought, with crests of gold:  
Then last, well fitted greaves of pliant tin.  
Now at his will, and as the work required,  
The stubborn brass, and tin, and precious gold  
And silver first he melted in the fire."

(1) *St. Joseph of Arimathea at Glastonbury*, by Rev. L. Smithett Lewis.

(2) *Ictis and Avallon*, by C. R. Davey Biggs, D.D., F.R.G.S.

(Taken from *Youth Message* March 1942, by E.A.S. Houfe)

## CITIES OF REFUGE

These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither. (Num. 35:15)

H.V. Morton's *In Search of England*, 1933, pp 34-35, contains the following description of what he describes as "a strange, lonely place in the middle of the last of England's great forests." It is called **Beaulieu** (pronounced **Bewley**). He writes:

"This tiny hamlet with its magnificent abbey ruin was from 1204 till 1539 one of the chief places in England to which the murderer, the thief, the plotter, and the general fugitive from justice flew literally for his life. Once within the wall no one could touch him: 'the peace of the Church' was over him like a shield, and the sheriff might bang on the great gates as loud as Judgment Day and the knights might ride round the wall for as long as they liked with their swords drawn, but the fox had gone to holy earth; he was as safe as though he had never sinned.

Through the Middle Ages, Beaulieu must have entertained one of the world's record assemblies of rogues and vagabonds; men who dared not take one step outside the walls.... I suppose no one was startled or excited at so usual a sight as that of a man on a winded horse riding full tilt at the gate to join this queer brotherhood of the hunted. I imagine that the Abbot of Beaulieu owned a visitors' book rather like Scotland Yard's file of wanted faces."

[[



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 621

September, 2003.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643; 4256 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 2 p.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily those of the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

---

---

## THREE DOORS

(From: *The Covenanter*, No.75, U.K.)

### THE MOST IMPORTANT DOOR

There is something final about a door - shutting the cold out and the warmth in; shutting the stranger out and the friend in. The Bible has a lot to say about doors, the most important door being, of course, the Lord Jesus Himself. He is the Door through which we enter into Life:

**I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. (Jn. 10:9)**

But there are other doors, three of which are: the *Open Door of Blessing*; the *Shut Door of Lost Opportunity*, and the *Locked Door of the Human Heart*.

### THE OPEN DOOR

The Book of Revelation ch. 3, verses 7-8, states:

.....These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

**I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:....**

The open door into life and blessing is still open for us to walk through. The open door has no lock, nor a heavy

latch to lift, and we do not have to be very wise or clever to walk through: it is open alike to young and old.

We may have already taken the step of faith through the open door of blessing as far as our personal salvation is concerned; but we must also concern ourselves with the nation of which we are part. We may not be in the corridors of power, but we are part of the system. Legally and officially, if not in practice, we are a Christian nation, and this makes our responsibility even greater than if we had never known God's Law on which our Common Law was originally based.

Think of the ways in which our nation has strayed from God's Commandments. Let us ask ourselves what we are doing about it, and if we are actually encouraging any of the evils which beset us by our own actions, by our own rank disobedience. How concerned are we about the heathen temples in our land, thinking we must be tolerant? Our Lord's teaching is:

**Thou shalt worship the Lord Thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve. (Matt. 4:10)**

Do we just accept the fact that occultism is prevalent; that Sabbath desecration is now the norm? Our society encourages murder by leniently dealing with violent people, adultery and sodomy by permissiveness and pornographic enticement. It encourages blasphemy by allowing the Name of God to be taken in vain via the media. Even in children's programmes the Name of God is used simply to express bad temper, shock, or some other emotion.

On behalf of our nation, we must pray for NATIONAL repentance, and be repentant ourselves, seeking God's pardon. The Door of Blessing is open now, but it is a door of responsibility - to live henceforth as royal people, children of the King.

## THE SHUT DOOR

What a bitter door is the Shut Door of Lost opportunity, of the missed last chance; like the door which God shut when Noah, after preaching faithfully for 120 years when no one listened, entered the Ark with his family and the animals. God Himself shut them in to safety.



It was too late, then, for those who had ignored Noah's warnings. And it was too late for Esau when, after contemptuously selling his birthright for a dish of lentil soup, he came home to find he had also lost his chance of inheriting the primary blessing. His bitter remorse came too late - **for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.** (Hebrews 12:17; Gen Ch. 27)  
The blessing which might have been his had gone to someone else, and he experienced the anguish of the shut door of lost opportunity.

The parable of the wise and foolish virgins is about a shut door. When the Bridegroom came, in vain did the foolish virgins knock and plead at the shut door. The only reply they received was: **I know you not.** (Matt. 25:1-13)  
Our Lord said:

**I am He that..... shutteth, and no man openeth.**  
When HE shuts a door, it really is shut! [Take the opportunity to know Him and serve Him now, before He returns and the opportunity is lost.]

## THE LOCKED DOOR

Our Lord also said:

**Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.** (Rev. 3:20)

He stands outside the locked door of the human heart and waits to be invited in. Sometimes the key to that door seems to be rusted in the lock, so hard it is to turn. It is not always easy to open the door of one's heart, but the Saviour will never enter uninvited. The time might come when He will stop knocking and turn away from that locked door. If so, the door which could have been a Door of Blessing will have become the Shut Door or Lost Opportunity.

The Lord Jesus said:

**Behold I have set before thee an open door.**

May each one of us walk through that door, and may the time soon come when our nation will also walk through that same Door of Blessing, into His glorious Kingdom on Earth.

□

## BECOMING A CHILD OF GOD

[Quote] "I thought the speaker made things too simple," said one. "Becoming a *child of God* isn't that easy."

**But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." (John 1:12)**

"Yes, but before you receive Him, you must be *elected*."

(1 Pet 1:2) "Certainly, but that is God's business.

All you have to do is obey. If that were not possible it would not have been written: **work out your own salvation with fear and trembling'** (Phil. 2:12).

And though we do so at times with fear and trembling, the wonderful part of it is that it is **God which worketh in you both to will and to do** (Phil. 2:13). That means that we are on the victorious side because God is omnipotent.

He Himself has given His only begotten Son to us that we might have eternal life - **who will have all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth** (1 Tim. 2:4).

Jesus says, **Come unto me, ALL ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest** (Matt. 11:28).

There are in the Bible two very important truths on this subject. One is that God rules over this universe and that He is omnipotent; that is *God's sovereignty*. The other is that we are held accountable: that is *human responsibility*.

Logically, these two truths cannot be harmonized. They are like two ropes hanging from the ceiling not touching each other anywhere. Only if one should look above the ceiling would he see that they are connected and are actually the two ends of one rope.

We must be careful not to do injustice to either of these truths of Scripture by the analysis of logic. Paul states it very clearly in 1 Corinthians 1 & 2. There are two planes or levels. One is that of the 'wisdom of the wise' - the wisdom of this world. The other is that of the 'foolishness of God', which is wiser than the wisdom of the wise; this is the love of God that passes all understanding.

We cannot and must not reduce the 'foolishness of God', which is the greatest wisdom, to the level of human

wisdom. We may do the reverse. If, through the power of God's Spirit, we lift our logical thinking, which is the wisdom of the wise, to the plane of the 'foolishness of God', we see that His foolishness is not illogical but super-logical. We then enter the sphere of higher dimensions. God's thoughts are higher than our thoughts.

We are able to comprehend these things only by *faith*, the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Faith is the *radar* which penetrates the clouds of our logical thinking and discerns the love of God.

Theology is the queen of sciences as long as it remains a tool in the hands of the Holy Spirit: but if it is used by man in order to raise barricades behind which he wishes to entrench himself, then it becomes theology in the hands of Satan.

Now, when the minister asked you after the service to surrender your life in obedience to our Lord Jesus Christ, did you do it? No. You knew very well that to lose your life for Christ's sake would mean to *obey Him* [habitually], and that would involve breaking with your sins, particularly your pet sins. You didn't want to do that.

And right at this point we come back to that glorious divine side of conversion. You realize eventually that you, yourself, cannot break with your sins: but if you turn over the reins of your life into the hands of Jesus Christ, you are at once on the victorious side. For He was manifested that He might destroy the works of the devil' (1 John 3:8).

Conversion is not, as some may think, a leap into the dark, but a leap into the light, into the everlasting arms of the One Who is the Way, the Truth and the Life (John 14:6)."

[End quote]

(From: *Amazing Love* by Corrie Ten Boom, 1956)

**I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life,  
nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers,  
nor things present, nor things to come,  
Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature,  
shall be able to separate us from the love of God,  
which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

(Rom. 8:38-39)

## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 10

### PSALMS BOOK 5 - Psalms 107-150

“All blessing for MAN (Book 1), all blessing for ISRAEL (Book 2), all blessing for ZION (Book 3) and all blessing for the EARTH AND ITS NATIONS (Book 4) is bound up in the WORD AND LAW of God.

The *breaking* of that LAW has been the source of MAN’S sorrow, ISRAEL’S dispersion, the TEMPLE’S ruin and the EARTH’S misery.

It will yet be seen that all blessing for *Man*, the gathering of *Israel*, the building of *Zion*, and the restoration of the *Earth*, is bound up with the Word of God, and with His Law written by His Spirit on the fleshy tables of the heart (Jer. 31:31-34; Ezek. 36:24-38).”

(From: *The Companion Bible*, 1964, p. 827)

Psalms Book 5 begins at Psalm 107 and ends with the five *Hallelujah Psalms* Nos.146-150. It also contains the 15 psalms headed *Songs of Degrees*, which will be studied at a later date.

Just as the theme of the Book of Deuteronomy concerned the Word of God - blessing and healing through the Word of God - so also the Fifth Book of Psalms concerns the Word of God. Its leading thought is:

**God’s Word the only good.**

#### THE HEALING AND DELIVERING WORD

|               |                                                                                                            |
|---------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Psalms 107:17 | <b>Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.</b>               |
| :19           | <b>Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.</b>           |
| :20           | <b>He sent <u>his word</u>, and <u>healed</u> them, and <u>delivered</u> them from their destructions.</b> |

Just as the Israelites were delivered from the diseases and bondage of Egypt by God’s Law, so Man can be delivered from the bondage of sin and disease by the Living Word, Jesus Christ the Risen Son of God.

## THE REDEEMING WORD

The redemption of Israel involves GOD'S PEOPLE, HIS COVENANT and HIS NAME. God gave His solemn Word to Abraham, after his obedience in the matter of Isaac his son (Gen.22).

### Genesis 22:16-18

And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice [word].

Psalm 111:9-10 He sent redemption unto his people:  
he hath commanded his covenant for ever:  
holy and reverend is his name.  
The fear of the LORD is the beginning of  
wisdom: a good understanding have all they  
that do his commandments:  
his praise endureth for ever.

The integrity of God's Holy Name depends upon Him keeping His Word and so the final redemption of Israel is assured.

This will be realised when the "Stone of Stumbling" is finally seen by men to be exalted to power and glory.

The Crucified Redeemer was spoken of as being a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence to the Jews (1 Pet. 2:8): but when He returns to earth, He will return to reign as King with power and great glory (Matt. 24:30; Luke 21:27).

### Psalm 118:22-24

The stone which the builders refused is  
become the head stone of the corner.

This is the LORD'S doing;  
it is marvellous in our eyes.

This is the day which the LORD hath made;  
we will rejoice and be glad in it.

## THE BLESSING WORD

Psalm 119 has 176 verses. It highlights the *quicken*ing and *sustaining* WORD and lists all the blessings which derive from keeping the Law of God.

Psalm 119:1-2    **Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.  
Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.**

They will cleanse their lives, do no iniquity and thus will have nothing to be ashamed of. They will be given hope, comfort, tender mercy, knowledge and wisdom. Their hearts will be set free, their pathway will be made clear and they will learn to hate every false way. They will love God's Word and rejoice in it and by it will be *quicken*ed, (given *spiritual life*).

:165    **Great peace [spiritual peace] have they which love Thy Law and nothing shall offend them.** (make them stumble).

## ISRAEL'S RETURN TO GOD

The national life of the Israel people has extended over almost three and a half millennia and today their economic bondage, and slavery to sin and the lusts of the flesh, are every bit as severe as in the days of the Pharaoh who knew not Joseph".

And their path to freedom, peace and blessing is the same as it was then. They must, as a People, turn to God and His Word in belief and faith, and cry unto Him to save them.

Psalm 120:1    **In my distress I cried unto the Lord and he heard me.**

Psalm 142:5-7    **I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.  
Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.**

Psalm 145:18-19 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.  
He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him:  
he also will hear their cry, and will save them.  
The LORD preserveth all them that love him:  
but all the wicked will he destroy.

Psalm 121:2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made  
heaven and earth.

Psalm 130:7-8 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with  
the LORD there is mercy, and with him is  
plenteous redemption. And he shall redeem  
Israel from all his iniquities.

Psalm 125:1 They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount  
Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth  
for ever. As the mountains are round about  
Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his  
people from henceforth even for ever.

## THE CLEANSING WORD

But before National Israel can become a 'People near unto Him' (Ps. 148:14) and worship God 'in spirit and in truth', their hearts must be cleansed. The Psalmist cries out in Psalm 139

:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart:  
try me, and know my thoughts:  
And see if there be any wicked way in me,  
and lead me in the way everlasting.

This God has promised the prophets He will do also for His People nationally. Ezekiel 36:24-28 records God's promises:

For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to WALK IN MY STATUTES, AND YE SHALL KEEP MY JUDGMENTS, AND DO THEM.

**And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.**

The Prophet Jeremiah also refers to this in Ch.31:31-34.

**Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:**

**But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.**

**And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.**

But for this to be fulfilled all Israel must be regathered.

## REGATHERING

In Deuteronomy chapter 28 Moses foretold that the Israel People, because of their future disobedience to God's Word, and their idolatry, would be greatly reduced in number, cast out of the land of their inheritance, and scattered throughout the world. They would become for a time heathen people. (This was fulfilled by those involved in the Assyrian Captivities. The dispersed of Judah were always to be known as the People of Jehovah).

**Deut. 28:64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.**

Isaiah 43:1-6 confirms this.

**But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.....**



**Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;  
I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.....**

Book 5 of the Psalms begins with the promise of Israel's *regathering*.

**Psalm 107:1-3 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; and gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.**

**Psalm 147:2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.  
:19-20 He showeth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any [other] nation:.....**

**Psalm 149:2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.**

**Psalm 146:10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.  
Praise ye the LORD.**

**Psalm 144:15 Yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.**

## **PSALMS OF PRAISE**

The last five psalms (nos. 146-150) are *Psalms of Praise*. It will be noticed that each of these both begins and ends with "Praise ye the LORD".

Psalm 146 praises the power of the Creator; Psalm 147 praises His kindness to Israel; Psalm 148 requires all created things to praise Him; Psalm 149 requires praise from the Congregation of Israel; Psalm 150 praises the LORD in His Sanctuary.

Psalm 150     Praise ye the LORD.

Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the  
firmament of his power.

Praise him for his mighty acts:

praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Praise him with the sound of the trumpet:

praise him with the psaltery and harp.

Praise him with the timbrel and dance:

praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Praise him upon the loud cymbals:

praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD.

Praise ye the LORD.     Hallelu-jah.

(Ed.)

## THE ISLAMIZATION OF EUROPE

by

Samuel L. Blumenfeld

Oriana Fallaci, the intrepid Italian journalist, known for her no-holds-barred interviews of world leaders and celebrities, has written a book that the Moslems in Europe have tried to ban. Titled *The Rage and the Pride*, it was written as a response to the attack on New York and Washington on 9/11, 2003.....

Fallaci is the only writer I know of who has connected what happened on 9/11 with what has been going on in Europe for the last fifteen years: a massive invasion by Moslem immigrants. She characterizes this invasion as the Reverse Crusade, by which the Moslems hope to dominate Christian Europe from which they were expelled in the 15th century. She writes:

*People are afraid to speak against the Islamic world. Afraid to offend, and of being punished for offending, the sons of Allah. You can insult the Christians, the Buddhists, the Hindus, the Jews. You can slander the Catholics, you can spit on the Madonna and Jesus Christ. But, woe betide the citizen who pronounces a word against the Islamic religion.*

What particularly disturbs Fallaci is the extent to which Italy has been impacted by the Moslem invasion. And the reason why Italy permits these immigrants to stay is because Italians have the lowest birthrate in Europe, and they don't want the menial jobs. But the hope has always been that immigrants would be absorbed into Italian culture, so that the generation born in Italy would adopt Italian or Western culture, so that the generation born in Italy would adopt Italian or Western ways and attitudes.

**But Fallaci writes:**

*Because our cultural identity has been well defined for thousands of years we cannot bear a migratory wave of people who have nothing to do with us.... Who are not ready to become like us, to be absorbed by us .... [w]ho, on the contrary, aim to absorb us, to change our principles, our values, our identity, our way of life. And who in the meantime molest us with their retrograde ignorance, their retrograde bigotry, their retrograde religion. I am saying that in our culture there is no room for the muezzins, for the minarets, for the phony abstemious, for the humiliating chador, for the degrading burkah.*

Fallaci is infuriated by the way Islamic fundamentalists treat women. She quotes the two testaments that Muhammed Attah, the leader of the 9/11 attack, left for his parents:

*At my funeral I do not want impure things - meaning animals and women..... Not even around my grave do I want impure beings - especially the most impure: pregnant women.*

But, of course, there was no funeral for Attah who was burnt to ashes with the rest of his fellow hijackers and the passengers on the plane.. It requires a diabolical mind to believe that this is something God called for. There is nothing in Judaism or Christianity that calls for such diabolical behaviour. And there is nothing in Biblical religion that calls for the total degradation of women.

The burkah is probably the most degrading form of dress ever conceived for women by any culture. It puts them in a mobile prison, reducing them to a form of chattel, a moving piece of personal property. They have no rights, no freedoms, and are forced to remain ignorant, illiterate, and enslaved by their husbands. In Afghanistan, women have been given the right not to wear the burkah, which was required under the Taliban. Yet there are many women in Afghanistan who still wear the burkah because of custom and a fear of their husbands.

What is amazing is how passively the Europeans have allowed this invasion to take place. It is as if the Islamization of Europe were taking place in a cultural vacuum. But it is not so much a cultural vacuum as it is a spiritual one. Western Europe has long fallen away from its Christian roots mainly through the prevalence of its atheist leftists in positions of power in politics and academe. Christianity has been replaced by communism

and socialism, the two utopian philosophies of the 20th century for which millions of human beings were sacrificed. And so, why resist the Islamic invasion that is being aided and abetted by the Left?

The rise of Le Pen in France, and so-called right-wingers elsewhere in Europe, are the rumblings of a growing opposition to Islamization. Brigitte Bardot, the famous French film star, has written her own passionate book - *A Scream in the Silence*, in which she proclaims:

*"I am against the Islamization of France..... For centuries, our forefathers - the ancients, our grandfathers, our fathers, gave their lives to chase all successive invaders from France."*

But when will the French fight back? There are now six million Muslims in France who want the right to send their daughters to secular public schools wearing the chador. They want to impose their culture on France, and they are a power to be reckoned with.

It was Charles de Gaulle who betrayed the Christian West, in 1962, when he surrendered French Algeria to the Arabs, forcing the flight of over a million Europeans and Jews from North Africa. It was the presence of France in North Africa that kept the Arabs in check and permitted the creation of a productive civilization in that part of the world. But de Gaulle's retreat from North Africa made the Reverse Crusade inevitable.

France had invaded Algeria in 1830 to put a stop to Moslem depredations along the Mediterranean coast. The French stayed, and Europeans settled there, building farms vineyards, factories, and a European way of life. Algeria became a prosperous French colony in which the Arabs enjoyed a high degree of safety and freedom.

Today, with the French gone, Islamic radicals are free to slit the throats of children sleeping in their beds. And so, six million Algerians have gone to France, with a large contingent of anti-Semitic radicals among them. And they have brought Islam with them.

With the Islamization of Europe has come a resurgence of anti-Semitism sparked by the hatred of Israel[i]. The Arab-European League, a militant Arab nationalist party, is one of the Islamic groups responsible for inciting hatred of Jews..... Some European Jews are emigrating to Israel..... Over 700 Israelis have been killed by suicide bombers since the beginning of this latest Intifada. And it is interesting that suicide bombers are now being recruited

among European Moslems in this worldwide religious war. Fallaci writes:

*All the so-called Revolutions of Islam began in the mosques. Not in the Universities, as the [liberals] want us to believe. Behind every Islamic terrorist there is an Imam, and Khomeini was an Imam.... And I declare that many Imams (too many) are spiritual guides to terrorism.*

What do the Imams in the mosques of America preach? Is a non-Moslem American permitted to enter a mosque and find out? Over the years I have attended Jewish synagogues, Protestant churches, Catholic churches, Mormon churches, and never did I hear a sermon that preached hatred of someone or anyone. But Islam is a religion of hatred that has no place in a tolerant Christian civilization. We wonder if some young American Moslems are being prepared to become the suicide bombers of the future..... " (From: *Chalcedon Report* August, 2003.)

[In the ancient Israel Theocracy, after God's Law was given, Jehovah was King of Israel and defection from His worship meant renouncing allegiance to the King in favour of another. It was high treason against their rightful Sovereign - hence the severe punishment for idolatry and its kindred arts of magic, necromancy, and soothsaying.

Even the foreigner living in Israel could not 'practise idolatry' or tempt others to do so as this constituted mutiny against the King and thus against the Civil Government.

But the 'practice' of idolatry involved public services of religion, which were inaugurated for the worship of Jehovah only, as the Divine King of Israel.

However, liberty of conscience was maintained, because the Law was not applied to the inward faith, when it was not revealed by external acts by which it could be proved. The Law applied only to the public worship of other gods by prostration, kissing, sacrifices, etc., and the encouraging of others to follow suit.

Surely this principle should be followed in the case of non-Christian religionists within our own Christian society. Their inward beliefs should not be attacked, but overt and aggressive actions to display, advertise and impose their beliefs on our society and its laws, should not be countenanced. (Ed.) ]

## COULD IT HAPPEN HERE?

The harsh sentence passed upon Pauline Hanson for a technical breach of the law is considered by many Australians to be unjust. It has made them suspicious of

the electoral system which has evolved since the Australian Constitution listed the restrictions on candidates for the House of Representatives, viz., that they should have no criminal record; not be un-discharged bankrupts; not have dual citizenship; but should be Australian citizens. From the time of her expulsion from the Liberal Party for promoting "politically incorrect" views, she has been harrassed and denigrated. While we may not agree with her views, she should be free to voice them, just as people should be free to accept or reject them.

A relevant article in the September 22, 2003 *American Free Press* reproduced an address given by Edgar J. Steele, who is introduced under the caption, "One Brave Lawyer Fights Political Correctness Run Amok". The following is some of what he said.

"I have become known for taking hopeless cases involving the politically incorrect. It used to be that there weren't that many, but it has turned into a flood ..... These cases bode ill for ...everybody throughout America today.....

Another case I tried just this past year involved a young couple whose children were taken from them on an anonymous tip by Child Protective Services, allegedly due to criminal mistreatment, while the family was visiting Oregon. The kids were skinny, you see - the family was vegetarian - and one girl had a small cut on her forehead. They refused to cooperate for several months, because they felt they had done nothing wrong, so the CPS said it would adopt out the kids. Now these folk were home-schooling Christians. At trial, the state made a big point of having found a copy of the Declaration of Independence taped to the inside wall of the converted bus that served as the family's home. State officials claimed that this was evidence of the parents being anti-government.

The parents took their children back ..... at gunpoint and fled the state. Tried for kidnapping, robbery and lesser charges, the wife received seven years and her husband 12 years .... - without any sort of early release possible.

A similar case with which I was briefly involved two years ago saw an Idaho widow jailed, allegedly for mistreating her children..... She lost her kids and her home. She was politically incorrect, of course: poor, white, vegetarian, home-schooling and distrustful of the government. Now I see a move to try to declare homes unfit if children are being home-schooled. Next you will see children being taken because the families are Christians..... one of the justifications for Waco.

There are lots of other cases going on in America right now - thousands and thousands of them. Some involve known public figures, always politically incorrect. Though it isn't being reported as such in the media, there is a roundup taking place of those who dare to speak out against the current administration, usually on bogus charges.....

Picked up just a few weeks ago was Ernst Zundel, a Canadian expatriate who had been living in Tennessee with his American wife. Zundel was central to a notable hate speech trial in Canada years ago, which he lost when the court ruled that he was a "Holocaust denier," merely because he took issue, in writing, with many of the claims made concerning the Holocaust. It didn't matter if Zundel could prove his points to be correct. What mattered was that Zundel disagreed with the Canadian government.

What matters now is that he disagreed with the American government regarding many things. His crime? He missed a visa hearing of which he swears he never received notice. We should all have the right to be wrong. Society needs people who dispute the historical record. After all, some of these people may be right. If spreading false information is a crime, as Zundel is accused of doing, shouldn't we also lock up the administration officials who lied to us about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction?.....

I had never lost a case at trial until I got involved with politically incorrect cases like these - they have opened my eyes to the prejudice of judges and juries. The bottom line is that the politically incorrect are going to jail in record numbers, often for trivial or trumped-up charges and they quite simply can't get justice in America today. And they can't afford lawyers either, which is why I have had to handle the vast majority of mine *pro bono* because I believe in the issues involved.....

Any time one of these cases goes to court, the defendants are losers going in, due to media vilification and bias on the part of prosecutors, judges and juries. Note that these cases always involve political conservatives, usually Christians, often home-schoolers, always poor, always white, often outspoken regarding race or the shortcomings of the current administration.

Freedom of speech and religion are both on their way out, make no mistake. The Kennedy Federal Hate Crime Bill, killed in the Senate last year, will be back. Bush and Ashcroft have declared their critics to be traitors and warn the rest of us to watch what we say. The media is totally under the control of the politically correct today - the "inner party," if you will. George Orwell's fantasy has become the media's reality. Whites are depicted as stupid and racist, while blacks are both noble and witty. Christians are narrow-minded bigots and patriots are traitors.

Orwell was right. It was just his timing that was off. Orwell said, "War is Peace." Today, we have perpetual war to "keep the peace." Orwell said, "Freedom is Slavery." Today, we yield our civil liberties in the name of domestic security. Freedom is slavery now. Orwell said, "Ignorance is Strength." Today, we accuse those who merely ask questions, of being unpatriotic. Ignorance is strength now. Orwell's "Ministry of Peace" waged war. Our Defence Department conducts nonstop wars that "we" start..... There is nothing conservative about conservatives these days. Now, conservative means bigger government and more control - not less, the classic definition of conservative..... And there is nothing liberal about liberals any more - who fall over one

another to surrender personal freedom.... Liberal used to mean favouring personal freedom and liberty.

Racial diversity requires that everyone thinks the same. We destroy countries in order to save them - as in Afghanistan. We kill foreign civilians in order to liberate them - as in Iraq. We allow that Homeland Security Department to arrest our fellow citizens so that we might feel safe and secure. It is our Child Protective Services that facilitate wholesale child kidnapping, abuse, rape and murder.

We support and create totalitarianism, then call it democracy, both at home and abroad. Anti-Semites, in truth, have become simply those of us who are hated by Zionists. A great many Christians have become singularly unchristian toward those with whom they disagree.....

The term "media" used to mean an honest newspaper, truthful reporting on the radio and, especially, books. Today reading is reserved for the tabloids, *People* magazine, romance novels and *TV Guide*.

It used to be that dad worked and mom was home with the 2.7 kids. Today, they both work, are usually divorced anyway, and their one child sits home alone, watching television for hours on end every day.

It used to be that everyone read and wrote well. Today, even teachers can't spell. Today, it's the entitlement mentality of socialism, with the centralized control of everything and everybody. Today, it's the overriding control freak outlook of fascism. It used to be that we had rights. Today, we possess only privileges, dispensed at the pleasure of our federal government.

A coup has taken place - and right under our noses. The Patriot Bill was passed by Congress without even being read by most legislators. In just the past year both agency regulators and the Supreme Court have extended rulings that erode due process beyond even the woefully named Patriot Act.

Meanwhile, laws are already on the books - as part of the first Patriot Act - that allow the government to visit our local libraries and bookstores to examine our reading habits. Neighbourhood Watch programmes encourage neighbours to spy upon one another.

Recent Freedom of Information Act changes implemented by Bush have put most public documents out of reach. Very recent executive orders put still more public data out of reach, marked as "sensitive, but unclassified."

Provisions in Patriot Act II will allow secret arrests, warrantless searches, broad asset forfeiture and, believe it or not, the stripping of citizenship from Americans. Once so disfranchised, we can be deported for "further processing." Can you say torture and murder?

To be arrested under Patriot Act II, one merely has to be accused by bureaucrats of providing support to groups designated as terrorist organizations, even if one is unaware of that group's activities....



While we debate the merits of military tribunals, far worse takes place as family after family is ripped apart by courts sitting without juries, closed to the public and with sealed records - no right to cross examine or even confront accusers, no right to present evidence other than that offered by the State - where you are guilty until proven innocent but there is no way to prove your innocence.....

The charge of hate is used selectively, of course. For example, some lesbians spread their hatred of men but are never charged, while some militant feminists teach young girls that all men are potential rapists. Blacks taunt whites with names like "honky" or "cracker," without recrimination. Say the "N" word while white and go to jail.

Tomorrow's police state already has been established - just go down to your local airport to see it in action. Tomorrow's property rights will go the way of today's rural cleansing - especially with federal zoning.

Religion must go, indeed, it is already subservient to the state. Family must go, with government taking its place as parent to all children. The individual must go, with all aspects of life being government dictated. There will be no real art or literature, as a result of the dumbing down of Americans. No entrepreneurship; big business only. No private wealth or, even, cash; just electronic credits and debits, so that money can be taxed and controlled at every turn.....

George W. Bush is an inarticulate and politically inexperienced man whose own father once was president and, before that, the head of the CIA. Coincidence? He gained the presidency without winning the popular vote. Coincidence? His election was assured by disputed vote counts in a state governed by his own brother. Coincidence? Do you believe in coincidence? Or, does the word "coup" come to mind?.....

What's more, recently a bill was introduced in the House of Representatives by Rep. Jose Serrano (D-N.Y.) to remove the two-term restriction on the presidency by rescinding the 22nd Amendment.

Today, we have a dictatorship with only the illusion of democracy; not even a pretence of a republic any more. The judiciary makes law as directed by the administration. The executive rules absolutely. Legislators simply steal from the top of the heap for the new priesthood: the legal profession. Lawyers are the privileged class today, and they are destroying America. The New World Order is here and it's now - it is America. The UN isn't coming. "They" aren't taking us over. "We" are taking over the rest of the world.

The system is broken - irretrievably broken. It can't be fixed because it won't be fixed. We can't work within the system any more to effect meaningful change because the system won't allow it. As a lawyer, I'm inside the system. You don't know how bad things really are. I take the cases that I do in order to make a statement. No way can I change things. I can take on only a tiny fraction of the cases that come to me. So many individuals whose only crimes are poverty, Christianity or conservatism float by me

all the time, doomed to be sucked under and devoured. They are the flotsam and jetsam from the shipwreck that our society has become.....

We have suffered affirmative action due to a false sense of guilt about the treatment of blacks we never knew by whites with whom we have nothing in common except skin colour.... We have endured the spectacle of renaming schools, streets, buildings and parks after blacks, replacing the memory of our Founding Fathers..... We have witnessed the Confederate flag stricken from public venues. Now we see the beginning of the Stars and Stripes being labelled a mark of oppression. Schools teach to the bottom of the classes then keep lowering the standards so that students appear as smart as ever. We know why. Nobody left behind means nobody out in front. We have sacrificed our children to a false sense of guilt in pursuit of intellectual equality that never will be achieved.

We suffer massive levels of crime that did not exist even 30 years ago, overwhelmingly at the hands of "people of colour".....In the last 30 years, 45,000 Americans have been killed in interracial murders.....almost as many as the number of Americans lost in Vietnam.....

Our financial system is being destroyed. The Fed runs its presses around the clock, with each dollar printed cheapening further those already in circulation. The dollar has declined 25% in a little more than a year, and its fall has only just begun. In 1929, our money was backed with gold and silver. Today, nothing backs it.....

The coming crash will be spectacular, combining hyperinflation with the simultaneous devaluation of primary assets, just as occurred in pre-World War II Weimar Germany - ideal conditions for a totalitarian police state. Stupefying government deficits. Unpayable levels of corporate and personal debt..... No longer a major producer nation, we have become a country of consumers. There remains continuing corruption in the corporate world and no effort on anybody's part to fix things.

We have a financial system on the verge of collapse and all we hear are lies from our government, Wall Street, corporate America and the media.

The Bush Administration wanted to give nearly a half billion dollars in Social Security funds to Mexican citizens who have worked in the US, even illegally, including those now living in other countries. Under what is being called "totalization," a foreigner can add the years worked in a foreign country to the years worked in the US to qualify for lifetime benefits, even if he is no longer living in the US, and even if he worked here illegally. In other words, they can get a full pension without having paid one penny into the system.....

In two years millions of jobs have vanished from America, mostly to the third world, and there are now 4.8 million people working part time, people who used to work full time..... And over 2 million American homes have been lost to foreclosure in the past year. Record numbers of individuals and businesses declare bankruptcy. *[ Could it happen here? It is! ]*



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 622

October, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643; 4256 Correspondence to:  
PO Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 2 p.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

---

**THE JUDGE**

**He that judgeth me is the Lord**  
(1 Cor. 4:4)

We could wish that all of us would take these few words to heart, learn them by heart, say them over and over again until they become part of us, until we begin to live in their influence.

These words refer, first of all, to the first ministers and stewards of God's mysteries - the apostles; and later, to the men called to the office of priest in the Church. Such a man is said to be a Clerk in Holy Orders: that is, under instructions or orders from the Lord Himself, first through the Word, and then through the prompting of the Holy Spirit within his heart. Then he takes on the responsibility to be faithful, instructing the congregation in the things of God.

Ministers, clergy of all denominations, ought to tremble at the thought of the great responsibility which is theirs to "feed the flock of God." They are answerable to God for the way they discharge their duties; and the Lord, through the prophets, has some very stern things to say to the shepherds of Israel who have fed themselves instead of feeding the flock (note Ezekiel 34); and let us not forget

that the shepherds of our nation are those elected to lead the people in government, as well as leaders in the religious sphere of Church witness.

However, these words regarding the Lord as Judge also apply to men and women in general. If the message of the Gospel has been proclaimed faithfully by those who have undertaken this task, then the onus is on us, the people, to act upon what we have heard. It is not for us to judge one another; the Lord Jesus Christ, He Who was born in a stable, suffered on Calvary, and is now exalted to the highest place in Heaven - He is soon to come back to be our Judge.

Do not let us minimise the regret which could be the possible experience of any of us, in that day. Paul, that great servant of God, worried in case he would be ashamed at Christ's coming wrote, for example, Philippians 1:19-20:

**.....that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.**

How much more have we lesser folk cause to have a healthy fear; not that we might lose eternal life which is ours if we have accepted God's gift through faith in Christ as our Saviour, but fear lest coming suddenly He should find us sleeping, instead of watching and getting on with the job we are supposed to be doing; fear of being ashamed before Him at His coming, and so lose a reward. The Parable of the Ten Virgins (Mat.25:1-13) refers to this topic.

The attitude of "I'm all right: I never do anyone any harm", won't do. Perhaps I have not done anyone any harm, but have I done anyone any good? More important still, have I done God's service any good? Or, am I so concerned with what other people think of me that I don't give a thought to what God thinks? Have I forgotten that **He that judgeth me is the Lord**, not my neighbours? They don't know what is in my heart - or in your heart - the why and the wherefore of this or that course of action; but the Lord knows, and when He comes to judge the world, His judgment will be perfectly fair.

Jesus said: **Behold, I come quickly**, that is, suddenly, dramatically, not a long-drawn-out process - **I come quickly; and My reward is with Me** (Rev. 22:12).

Reward? What for? For the smallest act of kindness that we have done, not only for Christ's sake, but for the sake of one of His creatures (Ref. Mk. 9:41).

When He comes, our shame will be, not that we have done so many wicked deeds, but that we have done so few good ones; our shame will be that the Lord gives such a large reward for so small a deed.

The Lord will come to put things right that have gone so sadly wrong in our personal lives, in our national life, and in the world at large: and regarding His faithful servants, His delight will be to praise rather than to blame. Our text was from 1 Corinthians 4:4. In the next verse Paul reminds us that when the Judge comes He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels [resolves] of the heart -

**then shall every man have praise of God.**

Meantime, let us never forget that **He that judgeth me is the Lord.** We can safely leave judgment to Him, for His judgment is just and merciful. Let us endeavour to merit His praise.

#### A PRAYER FOR STEADFASTNESS

(Prayer No. 1638, Parish Prayers, ed. by F. Colquhoun)

“O God of love, Who dost give to each of us our appointed work: help us steadfastly, and as in Thy sight, to fulfil the duties of our calling; so that when our Lord shall take account of us, we may be found His good and faithful servants and enter into His eternal joy; through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

AMEN.

(From *The Covenanter* No. 75, 2003)

## LAW / LOVE

Romans 13:8-10 makes clear that love is the fulfilling of the law. That is, *love puts law into action*: it respects God's requirements concerning life, property, our neighbour, our enemy, and ourselves.

**Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.**

**For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

**Love worketh no ill to his neighbour:**

**therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.**

Our Lord makes it clear that to love God means to keep the *first* table of the law, and to love our neighbour means to keep the *second* table of the law.

But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.

And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. (Mt. 22:34-40; ref. Also Mk. 12:28-34)

We do not love our wives or God if we commit adultery, nor do we love God if we are idolaters and take His name in vain.

**Love is the law in action: hate is lawlessness in action.**

Love and hate are more than mere feelings: they are ways of life, either in faith and obedience to God and His law, or in unbelief and disobedience.

Why do we encounter....objections.... to an insistence on the binding nature of God's law?

The key is Genesis 3:5: **For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

The tempter's key plan is that every man should be his own god, knowing - or *determining for himself* - what constitutes good and evil. This is **original sin**: it is the basic sin of man and the underlying factor and foundation of all particular sins. When man tries to be his *own god* he is saying that he is not a creature, in particular that he is not God's creature.

To be free from God's law means that we are our own law, and this is the heart of *antinomianism*. It is the denial that God can bind us. We are indeed willing to have God free us from sin, *provided* that we are also freed from bondage to Him and His law!

This is the heart of antinomianism, its desire to be free from both sin and God, and to become a supposedly free spirit, finding holiness in a spirit-filled life which is disobedient to God's Spirit and Word.

To be a *creature* means that we are created by the triune God and that our redemption and every aspect of our lives and society *must* be governed by the Word of God. This means that my money, my calling, my family, my sexuality, my political life, my economics, science, art, and all things else must be subject to God's Word and its requirements. When I sit at the table and eat, my eating is governed by God's law. When I speak, God's Word and the Spirit must govern my tongue. When I think and act, I am subject to God's law and must be governed by Him. I have no area of independence from God and His Word, and every desire for an independent thought, word, or act, is sin.

To be born again means that I, who was once governed by *my* word and *my* spirit am now to be governed totally by God's Word and Spirit. My failure to be totally under God's Word and Spirit is evidence of sin and my imperfect sanctification (growth in grace) in this life. I must war against my sinful impulses to independence from God and, like Paul, regard myself as the enemy whenever and wherever I stray from God's law-word (1 Cor. 9:24-27).

There is more to godliness and to righteousness (or, justice) than the mere condemnation of sin..... The idea of condemnation as righteousness smacks of pharisaism. Our Lord says, **For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.** (Mat. 5:20) Churchmen are often ready to condemn sin, but where is that righteousness that comes from obedience to God's Word? Where is the readiness to teach all nations to bring all things into captivity to Jesus Christ? (2 Cor. 10:5)

**Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ....**

To be *creatures* means that we are commanded by God the Lord because we are His creation and His re-creation in Jesus Christ. To be a creature means that I know that the Lord is God, my God..... I can therefore say with David, **My times are in thy hand** (Ps. 31:15), and I can rest, work, and sleep in that confidence.

**I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.** (Ps. 4:8)

To serve and magnify God is the greatest of privileges and callings, and I am a most privileged man, having been given so happy a calling.

(The Late R. J. Rushdoony, *Chalcedon Report* Oct. 2003)

## **BRITAIN PAYS THE PRICE OF IGNORING HISTORY**

by Rev. Jonathan Willans, BD, DIP. THEOL.

(From *Supplement to Crown and Commonwealth*, Autumn 2003)

[QUOTE] The Rev. Jonathan Willans, a vicar of the Church of England and writer on religious and moral issues, was engaged with colleagues in a national survey to assess the changes in people's attitudes to these affairs in the light of the terrorist attack of 11th September, 2001 and, more recently, has been monitoring the people's reaction to the war in Iraq. In his latest communication we learn he is inundated with letters from people all over the U.K. who are despairing of the state of our nation. Here he shares with us his recent findings.

My post bag reveals that there is an "unofficial debate" going on in every city, town and village in the U.K. with people asking: "what has gone wrong with Britain?"

Society has now got so bad it appears that the very essence of what being 'British' stood for: justice, decency and common-sense, is in melt down. People are saying "the country has gone mad," with crime and teenage pregnancies soaring, family values collapsing, teachers being reprimanded for disciplining pupils, road rage, courts failing to adequately punish offenders and so on.

Politicians often give the problems of poverty, unemployment and bad housing as reasons for this rise in crime. However, the U.K. has always had these problems to a greater or lesser degree. Clearly something else must be wrong.

It may come as a surprise to the reader that a study of statistics covering the last 150 years of British society reveals two related U-curves. The first is an inverted U and shows church and Sunday school attendance rising in the first half of the 19th century and peaking in 1905 before going into steady decline. The second U-curve, this time the right way up, also begins in the late Victorian era and shows crime, drunkenness and illegitimacy falling to a low at the turn of the century, and then steadily rising.

The marked fall in crime as church attendance rose was noted by commentators of the day. One such historian,



O.L. Pike, wrote: "there has never been a time in which life and property have been so secure." Another wrote: "football crowds are as orderly as a church meeting."

It does appear that it was not people's fear of arrest that kept them from breaking the law but their inner morality. Church attendance had evidently promoted conscience, self-control and the belief that they were accountable to God for their actions. The lesson to be learned from history is surely that these values and beliefs have a timeless quality about them and they can be ignored only at terrible cost. Today's Britain is paying that price.

[END QUOTE]

[The following quote from: *The Philadelphia Trumpet*, July, 1999) also testifies to the past integrity of the British nation:

QUOTE: From all of documented history, it is apparent that only one superpower, the greatest this world has known, had the distinction of possessing the ability to exercise great *restraint* in the use of its military power. According to the masterful thinker and practitioner of geopolitical strategy Hans J. Morgenthau:

The only nation that in modern times could maintain a continuous position of preponderance owed that position to a rare combination of potential superior power, a reputation for superior power, and the infrequent use of that superior power.

Thus Great Britain was able, on the one hand, to overcome all serious challenges to its superiority because its self-restraint gained powerful allies and, hence, made it actually superior. On the other hand, it could minimize the incentive to challenge it because its superiority did not threaten the existence of other nations." (*Politics Among Nations*, p. 179) END QUOTE

**Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice:**

**for my salvation is near to come,**

**and my righteousness to be revealed.**

**Blessed is the man that doeth this,**

**and the son of man that layeth hold on it;**

**that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,**

**and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.**

(Is. 56:1-2)

[]

## **BAGHDAD IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN**

While watching the coverage of the war in Iraq this spring I found myself constantly thinking of the many Biblical references Iraq represents, notably Babel, Ur, Babylon, and

Nineveh. When I was in school and saw old black and white pictures of their ruins I imagined myself wandering about their desolation. Later I read of the 1915 massacre of Armenians on the banks of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers and the “disposal” of bodies in their streams. Since my paternal grandparents escaped those massacres by escaping into Russia, those mental images have stuck in my mind.

After the Genesis flood Mesopotamia became a centre of civilization. Genesis 11:4 records the desire of men to build a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven. In Sunday School we were taught the story as a simplistic Aesop’s fable-like moralism: the people had, for the convenience of being together, disobeyed God’s command to re-people the earth. That emphasis falsely put the people’s best interests opposite God’s command. Even worse were the pictures of the tower that reached into the clouds, as if getting up to God was their goal.

The builders of Babel had no desire to find God. He is not mentioned in their plans. His entrance into the scene is its interruption for the purpose of judgment. Their ambition was to build a civilization, a culture, and a monument to represent their own power.

Their desire to reach to heaven was an attempt to be the manifestation of heaven on earth, supreme in power and glory. Babel was not about reaching God: it was about **rivalling God** with political power and a cultural establishment.

Babel would be the manifestation of a man-made heaven. Their city and tower would display their greatness. By this building project, they would make a name for themselves, to intimidate and awe. Their monument would be a testimony to their claims of greatness and importance. This was not unique to Babel. Most of the early civilizations after the flood emphasized monument building as symbolic of power.

The self-declared rationale of the builders of Babel was to avoid being scattered. The earth was certainly large enough to allow for outward movement, but the desire for a unified power, dictated centralization and control. Babel’s tower was a symbol of this dream. It is unlikely the plural pronouns used in the Genesis account represent a community effort. They rather represent the arrogance of the elite and powerful. Babel was almost certainly a regime based on a military might. The capital of the

people likely fed the building of that government's monuments of self-definition (to make their "name").

God, of course, confused their plan by destroying their ability to communicate, and men moved away from the derelict remains of Babel.

To the Christian Babel represents a rebellion against God, yet it is a rebellion that has been repeated throughout history. Babel has been the dream of empires and dictators throughout history. It is still the dream of those who seek to divinise a nation, culture, or regime as the ultimate unity of men. All they really do is build monuments while enslaving those who are made to feed their ambitious designs. This was true of ancient Babel as well as the late regime of Baghdad, less than sixty miles to the north.

The desire to build monuments to power is the desire to eternalize that power. That was Babel's purpose. It would not have succeed even had God not intervened. Men never make themselves into real gods and never eternalize their power. Most centralized regimes have sudden deaths and reveal the extent to which they have impoverished their people and dissipated their natural resources in their ungodly quest.

This was true of Rome, Napoleon, Hitler, the Soviet Union and Saddam Hussein, who fancied himself a leader of legendary proportions but who was, in the end, proven to be a rather pathetic one. Even his military machine proved to be largely a product of propaganda.

The name Babel remained and is believed to have given rise to the name of Babylon, a massive city with a long history which flanked the Euphrates River and which gained its greatest ascendancy by its overthrow of Assyria's Nineveh (situated north on the Tigris River) in 625 BC. The Borsippa inscription of Nebuchadnezzar refers to the confusion of tongues at Babel as follows:

We say for the other, that is, this edifice, the house of the Seven Lights of the Earth, the most ancient monument of Borsippa, a former king built it (they reckon 42 ages), but he did not complete its head.

**Since a remote time people had abandoned it, without order expressing their words.**

Since that time, the earthquake and the thunder has dispersed its sun-dried clay; the bricks of the casing had been split, and the earth of the interior had been scattered in heaps. (*Smith's Bible Dictionary*, 1972)

Nebuchadnezzar repeatedly invaded the southern Kingdom of Judah and beginning in 606 BC, began carrying away its people to Babylon. (Israel, the northern kingdom, had already fallen to Assyria, 721-717 BC, after which most of its population had been taken away as captives.) Thus began the seventy-year Babylonian Captivity of Judah when the people of Judah learned to bemoan their judgment by "**the rivers of Babylon**" (Ps. 137:1)

Babylon would have been an impressive sight. Though we know little of the legendary "Hanging Gardens," we know that the city was encompassed by a wall at least forty-two miles in length. The two parts of the city were joined by a bridge over 1000 yards long and some thirty feet wide. Her impressive walls (on which multiple chariots could reputedly drive abreast) and gates are mentioned in Scripture, though, only as sure for judgment (Jer. 50:15; 51:53,58).....

Babylon became a symbol of what was antithetical to the way of the righteous. Babylon represented, like Babel before it, the power of man arrayed against *God's people and God's purpose*. Babylon represented the *Kingdom of Man* against the *Kingdom of God*.

Though it was arrayed against God's people and hence primed for its own judgment, God used Babylon as an agent of judgment on Judah. Babylon's fall came in a surprise attack in 539 BC by the Medes and Persians, as prophesied by Jeremiah ch.51 and as recorded by Daniel ch.5. Babylon had thus been visited with the judgment of God as had Babel before it. Both were at war with God and paid the price.

Man has repeatedly tried to create new Babels and new Babylons whenever he has tried to create an ascendant power and unity outside of God. The methods and manifestations of such power have changed. Large stacks of mud bricks are long out of vogue. Now men use philosophy, science, law, education, technology, and politics to build towers with which they seek to rival heaven itself, to govern as gods over all things under them.

When God visited judgment on Babylon, the end came swiftly. As Isaiah (13:19; 14:4,22; 21:9; 48:14) and Jeremiah (51:37) predicted, Babylon has become "heaps" of eroded bricks. What little of interest remains continues to disintegrate. In addition, since the first Iraqi war in 1991, many of the extant treasures of Baghdad have disappeared..... Looters also destroyed archaeological sites including Nineveh and others never excavated. The

looters widely reported in the press during the recent conflict got no more than the leftovers. Saddam Hussein's regime not only failed to revive the glory of the ancient dream, his own corruption contributed to its continuing demise. Left impoverished, some are selling the remnants of their ancient history in order to survive. The degradation of Babylon continues. "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication," said the angel (Rev. 14:8).

So, too, fell Babel, Nineveh, Egypt, Rome, Hitler, and the U.S.S.R. So, too, will fall the West if it persists in unifying mankind in terms of a humanistic dream. As empires go, Saddam Hussein's was certainly "small potatoes." Its geographical proximity to Nineveh and Babylon should remind us, however, that the ancient dream is very much with us in the modern world.

(By Mark R. Rushdoony *Chalcedon Special Report July 2003*)

[Editor's comment: The Biblical destiny of physical Babylon is symbolic of mystical *Babylon the Great* shown in Revelation ch. 18 to be operating at the end of the age. This is that "global city" of man's devising, which we can see clearly taking final form today with its rejection of True Law and Religion for the occult and man-made beliefs; its global economics; its manipulation of the masses by media, the dumbing down of education, and increasingly destructive entertainment; its degradation of art, music, sex and morals; its demolition of national entities by multiculturalism and warfare; its exploitation and pollution of the environment for monetary gain; its restriction of freedoms by arbitrary law; its chemical pollution of food and pastures, and of health with the medicinal use of drugs. Revelation ch. 18:2 describes "Babylon the great", whose merchandise includes even the "souls of men", as having become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

We know, however, that Babylon the Great is to fall, that its end will come suddenly as did ancient Babylon which fell in the surprise Medo-Persian attack of 539 BC.

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. (v. 8)

As her ability to function depends for the most part on sophisticated technology, which could in unusual circumstances fail, will an inability to communicate play a major part in her final demise as it did at Babel?

A recent example of just such a failure was the August 14, blackout that shut down 100 power plants across the northeastern United States and parts of Canada leaving some 50 million people in the dark. It was claimed to be a systemic problem - the grid's control computers reacting as with an overload danger, caused either by some inconceivable software defect, or by the control computers being "instructed wrong." But such "wrong instructing" would require secret access codes!

Then three more similar episodes occurred - England on August 28, Denmark and Sweden on September 24, and Italy on September 29 - and experts have no explanation for any of them.]

## IRAQ AND THE U.S. ECONOMY

Rep. Ron Paul in the *American Free Press*, 20.10.03, listed the Iraq expenses for which US taxpayers are footing the bill, in view of the \$87 billion dollars recently requested of Congress for nation building, by the US provisional administration in Iraq.

He says: [QUOTE] The stark reality is that the federal government will fund the open-ended occupation of Iraq either by raising taxes, borrowing overseas, or printing more money. All three options are bad for average Americans.....

The following are just some of the administration's requests:

- \$100 million for several new housing communities, complete with roads, schools, and a medical clinics;
- \$20 million for business classes, at a cost of \$10,000 per Iraqi student;
- \$900 million for imported kerosene and diesel, even though Iraq has huge oil reserves;
- \$54 million to study the Iraqi postal system;
- \$10 million for prison-building consultants;
- \$2 million for garbage trucks;
- \$200,000 each for Iraqis in a witness protection programme;
- \$100 million for hundreds of criminal investigators; and
- \$400 million for two prisons, at a cost of nearly \$50,000 per bed.....

Criticism of this foreign aid spending in Iraq is not restricted to the political left. Conservative groups and

politicians are increasingly angry at the administration's exorbitant spending..... But the White House is.... resisting even the slightest attempts at fiscal restraint.

We have embarked on probably the most extensive nation-building experiment in history. Our provisional authority seeks nothing less than to rebuild Iraq's judicial system, financial system, legal system, transportation system, and political system from the top down - all with hundreds of billions of US tax dollars.

We will all pay to provide job-training for Iraqis, while more and more Americans find themselves out of work. We will pay to secure the Iraqi borders, while our own borders remain porous and vulnerable. We will pay for housing, health care, social services, utilities, roads, schools, jails and food in Iraq, leaving American taxpayers with less money to provide these things for themselves at home. We will saddle future generations with billions in government debt..... [END QUOTE].

Writing in the same issue of *American Free Press* Bill Fox comments as follows:

[QUOTE] The United States is breaking down economically, says a financial watchdog group, and is suffering terribly under prolonged financial remedies, initiated by the country's top banker Alan Greenspan, that have enriched the country's elites while the middle and lower classes have been forced to bear the brunt of the hardships.

Michael Bolser of the Gold Anti-Trust Action Committee (GATA) ominously warns: "We are looking at a situation now that Bank of England President Sir Eddie George referred to as an abyss. He wasn't talking about a temporary abyss; he was talking about the permanent destruction of the value of the US dollar."

Bolser added, "This is a nation-breaking event that the Federal Reserve is trying desperately to stop. And of course they have created the conditions that got us into this jam. And it has taken them since 1987 when Alan Greenspan was first appointed to do it. [Greenspan] has been on the wrong path for that long. And he has refused to get off this path. His answer to every single problem was to print more money. And here we are at the end game of a one-way box canyon, at the end of which is a financial disaster."

To many pro-gold activists and libertarian economists, this is a predictable consequence of the way America turned its back on the economic policies of the 1800s, and embraced central bank financial manipulation and Big Government interventionism in the 20th century. In the libertarian view, "top down" Keynesian economics is "junk food" economics.

Federal Reserve Chairman, Alan Greenspan, is concerned that stimulus measures have been increasingly pushing on a string to revive the overall economy. Although the Fed dropped its Funds rate to 1 percent on June 25, a 45-year low, America still has 25 percent over-capacity and record trade deficits.

**More and more debt is required to produce growth in the country's gross domestic product (GDP), now requiring five dollars of debt for each dollar of growth.**

Ballooning government, personal, and corporate debt now total about \$34 trillion, \$119,000 per individual American..... Foreigners own about 45 percent of US Treasuries.....

The rapidly growing *unregulated* derivatives market now totals an estimated \$127 trillion, 13 times the US economy.....Almost every year derivatives are involved in a major blow up, such as Enron in 2001, or the 98 percent wipe out of the \$200 million Japanese Eifuku hedge fund in just seven trading days in January 2003.

Wall Street firms promote derivatives because they remain extremely profitable. America's largest banks hold perhaps a third of all derivatives. They can use unregulated credit derivatives to circumvent conventional reserve and margin requirements and expand lending activities. JP Morgan Chase is exposed to over \$25 trillion and is leveraged at over six times its equity. Greenspan himself has lobbied to keep the derivatives market unregulated and beyond the scrutiny of the Financial Accounting Standards Board.

If the above is not alarming enough, surely the amazing fact that the privately-controlled Federal Reserve has never been audited should set off the alarm bells, particularly in this era of monetary corruption.....



The Federal Reserve has been a conspiracy from its founding in 1913, put over on the gullible, trusting American people by wilful bankers and politicians, all of whom profited beyond the riches of Croesus. One who believes that the controllers are conducting the business of the Fed honestly, and are not improperly - and illegally - enriching themselves is suffering from naivete.

All of this raises troubling, paradoxical questions, not to mention the possibility that another terrorist strike could be used to not only destabilize America's financial system, but also as a scapegoat for a financial breakdown that might happen anyway. [END QUOTE]

Another relevant comment appeared on Page 11 of this same issue of *AFP*:

"Whereas US trade with Mexico marked a \$1.7 billion surplus in 1993, a decade of free trade turned it into a \$37 billion deficit in 2002.

During the same period, trade with Canada went from \$10.8 billion deficit in 1993, to a \$48 billion deficit last year." [END QUOTE]

**Surely God's way is best.** Isaiah 55:1-5 pictures restored true Israel under the kingship of the returned Son of David, our Lord Jesus Christ. This is in fulfilment of the everlasting Davidic Covenant (2 Sam. 7:11-16), with restored Israel living as an example and blessing to the other nations of the earth, which was their original destiny.

**Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters,  
and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat;  
yea, come, buy wine and milk without money  
and without price.**

**Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?  
and your labour for that which satisfieth not?**

**hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good,  
and let your soul delight itself in fatness.**

**Incline your ear, and come unto me:**

**hear, and your soul shall live;**

**and I will make an everlasting covenant with you,  
even the sure mercies of David.**

**Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people,  
a leader and commander to the people.**

**Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not,  
and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee  
because of the LORD thy God,  
and for the Holy One of Israel;  
for he hath glorified thee.**

# WATER CAME EARLY TO EARTH

A short column in the *October 11, 2003 New Scientist* p.17, bears witness to the Word of God. It states that [QUOTE] comets colliding with Earth brought only a fraction of the water and other molecules needed for life to start, according to an analysis of where our atmosphere came from. They must have been there from the time the planet formed, says Nicolas Dauphas of the University of Chicago, Illinois.

The origin of the atmosphere has long been a puzzle. Scientists look for clues in the amounts of noble gases such as Krypton and Xenon, because these elements are extremely stable. They almost match the ratio seen in the sun, implying that the atmosphere formed from the same material - except that there is not enough Xenon.

This lack can be explained if part of the atmosphere came from comets, which are thought to trap less xenon than other noble gases. Dauphas calculated that the amount of cometary material needed to account for the gases in the atmosphere is relatively small (*Icarus*, vol.165, p326)

But he concludes that too few comets hit the Earth to form the oceans.

Water and other volatiles must have been there when the planet formed, creating 'an environment suitable for life very early in the Earth's history'. [END QUOTE]

**In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.**

**And the earth was without form, and void;**

**and darkness was upon the face of the DEEP.**

**And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the WATERS.**

**And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

(Gen. 1:1-3)

## GLOBAL WARMING - A DIFFERENT EARTH?

Writing in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, October 5, 2003, Graeme O'Neill gives the following information.

During the past 25 years, the record for the average global maximum temperature has been revised upwards a dozen times. We are now living in an age warmer than the Medieval Warm Period that enabled the Vikings to establish settlements in Greenland more than 1000 years ago.

Columbia University plant physiologist Dr. Kevin Griffin has been studying the effects of global warming, particularly rising night temperatures, on plant growth.

Around the world, from pole to pole, average night temperatures are rising faster than day temperatures. The reason is that carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases in the atmosphere are absorbing increasing amounts of heat radiation from the Earth's surface at night. Increased cloudiness, another consequence of global warming, also prevents heat radiation back into space.

Global surface temperatures have increased by an average of 0.8 degrees in the past 100 years, but average night temperatures have risen 1.8 degrees. The rate of increase is highest in temperate and, especially, polar latitudes, basically because the tropics can't get much warmer, and excess heat from equatorial and tropical regions is transported polewards. This is why glaciers and sea ice are retreating rapidly. By mid-century, the North Pole will be an ice-free sea in summer, with average global temperatures predicted to increase by somewhere between one and six degrees during the next century, although different areas of the world are warming at different rates.

By day plants photosynthesise, trapping the energy of sunlight and using it to synthesise carbon-rich sugars. When the sun goes down, they continue to respire, depleting the cellular reserves of sugars they have accumulated during the day.

The sugars formed by photosynthesis are transformed into starches and, eventually, into cellulose and lignin, the complex polymers that make up the cell walls and wood.

Since 1999 the effect of increasing night temperatures on plant growth have been studied in the world's largest greenhouse - the 1.3 ha Biosphere 2 facility in the Sonora Desert in the US southwest. Here day and night temperatures can be carefully controlled, and increased to simulate the likely composition of the atmosphere later this century.

In tests involving the raising of **night** temperatures only, some to an additional 25 degrees, the *cottonwood* plants studied depleted their energy reserves at night, but increased their photosynthesis by day in compensation.

Where the night temperature was kept at a constant 20 degrees but the day temperature increased from 25-30

degrees, the night respiration remained constant but a significant increase occurred in the daytime photosynthesis, causing the plants tested to grow faster.

When the night and day temperatures were raised 10 degrees and six degrees respectively, night respiration increased significantly, but a very large increase in photosynthesis was measured during the day.

The experiments demonstrated that because *cottonwood* trees grow faster, they can adapt, or acclimatise, to warmer temperatures.

However, a native shrub *Xanthium strumarium*, did not increase its photosynthesis at higher temperatures, but grew much larger, thinner leaves and decreased its seed production by a massive 52 percent.

What the long-term effect of global warming will be on seed production and leaf size and thickness in perennial plants is unclear, but when a species' seed production drops by nearly half, it inevitably will become less abundant.

Plants are the primary source of energy for complex food chains; virtually all animals depend ultimately on plants as a source of good energy. Plants also provide habitat for animals. Many animals have preferred food plants - some are nectar feeders, others seed eaters. If seed production declines substantially, or plants produce fewer flowers or less nectar, the effects will ripple down through entire ecosystems.

Global warming causes plants to start growing earlier, and stop growing later - spring is already arriving more than two weeks earlier than it did 50 years ago in more northerly areas of Europe and the US. Insects that feed on plants are likely to change in abundance, some increasing, some decreasing. Insectivorous birds and mammals will prosper or decline in proportion, as well as the meat-eating predators that feed on them.

The effects of global warming on plant growth, and ecosystems, are likely to be profound. The effects on crop growth and productivity are also likely to be significant. However, although rainfall may increase in some areas it may not lead to increased plant growth because higher temperatures will increase evaporation.

One thing is certain, that greenhouse warming will influence the living world in ways that even the scientists studying climate change have not foreseen. It is expected that our children and grandchildren will live in very different climates and environments from the ones that we have known.

An article in the *New Scientist*, October 11, 2003, issue by Fred Pearce, suggests that gardens in Europe and North America will bloom increasingly well as global warming accelerates plant growth. Favourites such as roses and rhododendrons will grow much bigger and produce earlier and more abundantly. Flowers will bloom in autumn and winter and grapes will flourish further north than at present. Plants could grow all year round necessitating trimming and pruning even in winter.

Unfortunately, super weeds will also grow - even quicker than our superplants. Summer droughts could provide perfect conditions for aphids and mites, and pest diseases so far confined to greenhouses could spread into the garden, and exotic migrants, such as North American Oak wilt could decimate oak trees in England.

Such *indirect* effects could have a greater effect upon plant cultivation than the temperature rise itself. A year-round growing season could be experienced in the south of England well before the 2080s, and with higher winter temperatures and lower summer rainfall the mowing season could shift from April/October to September/June.

However, although flowers should be more beautiful, unchecked climate change could lead to major disasters in many parts of the world.

Comment: The above information brings to mind the cursing of the ground because of the disobedience of Adam and Eve and their expulsion from the Garden of Eden.

**..... cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee.....** (Gen 3:17-18)

Was this brought about by a change in the climatic conditions which had existed when God said:

Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. (Gen 1:11)

The Apostle Peter writes that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. (2 Pet. 3:3-4)

However, we know from scientific investigation that there have been great changes in the earth at various periods in history. It is evident today that the earth itself is indeed changing, moving into another phase.

One example is the Bible's description of the coming earthquake in Palestine, when the Mount of Olives will split in two, greatly altering the topography of the area:

And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.....

And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea:.... (Zech. 14:4 & 8)

The Prophet Isaiah writes of the time when the earth will be restored and evil will be restrained. And God's People will walk in blessing and righteousness, showing forth the praise of the Lord.

You will go out in joy and be led forth in peace;  
the mountains and hills  
will burst into song before you,  
and all the trees of the field will clap their hands.

Instead of the thornbush will grow the pine tree,  
and instead of briers the myrtle will grow.

This will be for the Lord's renown,  
for an everlasting sign,  
which will not be destroyed.  
(Is. 55:12&13 NIV)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 623

November, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

**Book Room and Library**  
**6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,**  
**AUSTRALIA.**

**Phone: (03) 9882 8643;4256 Correspondence to:**

**P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.**

**Hours: 2 p.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.**

**(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)**

---

**THE INFALLIBILITY OF GOD**

“Through the Bible, God has revealed His method of interpreting reality. In His light, we see light (Ps. 36:9). God’s light, by His very nature, is not capable of error. If He could err, He could not be God. That is what makes Him, and consequently His Word, infallible.

God is incapable of erring. Note that it is not simply that He has yet to make a mistake, but that He could not possibly make a mistake; in fact, He could not even want to do so. The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether (Ps. 19:9), because it is impossible for God to lie (Heb. 6:18), and the truth of the Lord endures forever (Ps. 117:2)

In short, GOD IS TRUTH. But it is not that He is true; He is infinitely true. God’s infinity may be the least understood of His ‘incommunicable attributes’, i.e., those that He shares with no one. His infinity is “the absence of all limitations and defects.”

As God Himself queried rhetorically to Job: Can you find out the limits of the Almighty? (Job 11:7-10)

HIS TRUTH has no limits or defects, nor could it have. It is infinitely true, infinitely holy and without the possibility of error. Consequently, His revelation of Himself and His methods in Scripture has "a theological and infallible certainty, which cannot possibly deceive the true believer illuminated by the Spirit of God." To suggest that anything could even be mentioned as credible competition to God's Truth is sheer absurdity..... HIS TRUTH is not on trial. Those who encounter it, are."

(By William Blankschaen, *Teacher & Administrator, Cornerstone Christian Academy, near Cleveland, OH, USA.*)

## LAW / THE FAMILY UNIT

Genesis 2:18-24 describes the creation of the **Adamic family unit**.

[QUOTE] The man [in Eden] 'is a solitary being, possessing dominion over all other life on Earth, but the **LORD God said, It is not good that man should be alone: I will make him a help meet ....** So, from the bone of man - the very foundation of his being - was brought forth his "help meet" (i.e. a companion suitable for him) and Adam named her **Woman**, because she was taken out of Man.

The announcement is then made: **Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother: and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall become one flesh.** We are thus shown that a whole man is man plus woman - a unity of bone and flesh - one body. From this union the males and females would continue the pattern of  $1+1=1$ , and be the way of life under Edenic conditions with the unity of man and woman spiritually at one with the Trinity.

The Son, co-eternal with the Father and Holy Spirit, when questioned by a group of Pharisees concerning divorce, answers by citing the above passages from Genesis, and so doing confirms the Divine Authority of the statements. **Have you not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female. And said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they shall be one flesh?**

This is a fundamental Law of the Lord. It is His Will, and is both factual and symbolic.



When by disobedience man separated himself from the Godhead, he spiritually as well as physically put himself out of Eden. This sinning degenerate creature, unable by his own efforts to regain spiritual understanding; unable to regain knowledge of Divine Law, must continually and totally act according to the power of anti-God into whose hands he had placed himself. But if that man accepts the Divine Redemption offered him, then he will seek to be obedient to Divine Law in all things, including the marriage bond.

This is explained by our Lord to the Pharisees thus:

**All men cannot receive this saying - i.e., the marriage law of one man plus one woman - He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.** Thus whoever of degenerate, sinful man, will accept the Lord's Redemption, **the redemption that is in Christ Jesus**, will be so strengthened and enlightened that he will be able to receive it. In other words, *Divine Law can only be practised by God-fearing men and women.*

At Sinai the descendants of Jacob-Israel accepted to be the Lord's Servant nation. In the world of anti-God systems, they would be a working model of the Power and Beneficence of the Lord, and show that peace, plenty and kindness was His Will for mankind.

What had been a loosely knit tribal community, was soon to be a nation, settled in her own territory and therefore requiring a uniform, or central government, with a Law to deal with personal, national and international life at every level. And so, this new nation Israel, received from the Lord God, His codified Law, the basis of which was the Ten Commandments (Ex. 20:1-17)

It is the 7th, **Thou shalt not commit adultery**, and the 5th, **Honour thy father and thy mother**, of these Commandments, on which rests the inter-relationship of the family unit, and which concern us here.

In the context of the 7th Commandment, Israel were given rules of conduct, and warned against certain practices enumerated in Leviticus 18. Verses 6-23 state the relationships within which marriage is forbidden, and rules against homosexuality and intercourse between man and beast. These were not academic conditions which might

occur. On the contrary, they were practiced by all the peoples the Israelites had lived among, and who would continue to be their close neighbours. The ultimate horror in these nations was surely that of human sacrifice, when children were sacrificed in burnt-offering to the fire-god, Molech, as a propitiatory act (Lev. 20:1-5).

This same chapter of Leviticus contains the judgments for breaking the laws we have mentioned, to the end that the nation be clean in the sight of the Lord. Thus aliens within the nation were subject to exactly the same Law as the Israelite born. This was essential if the nation were to be an example to unregenerate mankind, and is expressly stated in Lev. 18:26-27:

**Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:**

**(For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)**

How different would have been the history of mankind had that Command been obeyed. But in after years, Israel permitted alien customs and heathen worship to take place in her midst, and brought on herself judgment by deportation away from their inheritance.

At the time of the creation of woman, the suitable companion for Adam, it should be noted that there is no degree of domination by one or the other. The one is the complement of the other, therefore they are a perfect unity, under Divine direction.

But after their act of disobedience, that unity is lost; the harmony between them becomes discord, and they no longer have confidence in each other. The man blames the woman for his state, and she blames the power that tempted her. But it could well be that, in time, she would blame the man for not preventing her action, so that a growing tension between them is inevitable.

Divine intervention - with Law - for this new condition of the sinning creatures, places authority in the man, and the woman hears the pronouncement, **thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee** (Gen. 3:16).

A supreme authority there must be to maintain order. When the unity of man and woman was obedient to the Lord, there was peace, the ultimate authority resting on the One Source.

But in discord between man and woman and between that unit in separation from the Lord, restoration of law and order must be movement from the Godhead to the creatures. So the demonstration of this is set up by the Lord proclaiming that in the first being remains Authority, whether in Divine Presence or degraded, sinful humanity.

Obedience to Divine Law is the means whereby the man and woman recover their contact with the Lord, and is also the means of bringing peace between themselves. Thus unity, harmony and peace are again shown to be in obedience to Divine Authority.

It should be noted that the later Law codified at Sinai was not *original* Divine Will, but that given to sinful, fallen, man to act as **our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith** (Gal. 3:24).

We see that when our Lord told the questioning Pharisees to read again the opening statement in Genesis, that **at the beginning man and wife was a unity**, therefore **let not man put asunder**, the original, perfect and yet ultimate Law was His reference.

The power possessed by one human being must not be used to dominate or oppress another, but to guide, instruct and discipline in accordance with Divine Will. All other conduct is anti-God. Thus Ex. 13:8-16 instructs parents it is their duty to teach their children in the things of the Lord, and this continuing generation by generation would be the safeguard of the sure knowledge of the Lord, having application to every aspect of personal and national life.

Deuteronomy 21:18-21 lays down that the reprobate child, defiant of father and mother, be brought to trial, and if the case be proved, then the death sentence be passed. This makes absolutely clear to parents and children alike, that obedience to the Lord's Command is essential for life.

Exodus 20:12 - the 5th Commandment:

Children are to honour their parents: **That thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.**

Obedience to the teaching of the Truth of the Lord is the pre-requisite of remaining at peace with God.

**The parents to teach this Truth; the children to be obedient and learn that Truth, so that an entire nation is aware of and believing Divine Will.**

How right Paul was in speaking of the Law as our "schoolmaster". In the responsibility of parents to teach, and the obligation of children to learn, the "schoolmaster" would keep order within the nation, and bring the individual soul to a true understanding of his redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

And again it is Paul, when writing to the Colossians (3:18-22) who summed up obedience to the Law:

**Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands.... Husbands love your wives .... children obey your parents .... Fathers provoke not your children to anger .... Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh.**

The home is then seen to be the unit of Divine Instruction with responsibility vested in the father as head of the family. Yet all are inter-responsible one to another, to be obedient in and because of the Love of God, that the Love of God may be seen to be working in and through the **individual and the nation.** [END QUOTE]

(Taken from: *This is a Great Mystery*, by D. P. Grafton)

□

## **RECOVERING THE BRIDE PRICE**

"Among the valuable traditions of the people of God recorded for us in the Old Testament is the *bride price*, sometimes called a *dowry*.

This is a large transfer of wealth from the groom to the new father-in law before the marriage. As we will see, a bride price is best understood not as a payment for the transfer of a human being, but as a way to protect the bride as she leaves her father's household. It is present in many important Old Testament marriages.

First mentioned in Genesis 24:53, in which Abraham's servant pays a bride price for Rebekah, the bride price takes on special importance in the marriage of Jacob to Leah and Rachel. In this instance, recorded in Genesis 31, Laban required an expensive commitment of labour from Jacob for his daughter Rachel. Later, Saul required an unusual bride price of David for his daughter Michal:

And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. (1 Sam. 18:25).

The bride price is not only part of ancient Near Eastern custom, but is part of the Mosaic Law, as in Exodus 22 vs.16-17: And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

A parallel passage in Deuteronomy 22:28-29, indicates that the bride price is properly paid to the woman's father, that it was 50 shekels of silver, and that if the two marry, the man loses whatever right he may have otherwise had to divorce her thereafter. Fifty shekels was a considerable sum, probably enough to induce many a young Israelite lover to govern his passions.

The wisdom of the bride price is completely lost on modern Westerners, who generally regard it as antiquated and pointless. Yet bride prices had a significant economic purpose. They provided a trust fund to protect the wife and her children against the possible infidelity or incompetence of the husband..... The bride price was the family capital; it represented the wife's security, in case of divorce where the husband was at fault. If she were at fault, she forfeited it. A woman lacking the protection of a bride price, was actually a concubine.

Normally the father of the bride would keep the bride price in trust for his daughter and her children, investing it wisely for their benefit. After his death the fund would go to the daughter for her to manage. Laban's behaviour with Rachel and Leah's wealth provides a good example of a breach of that trust:

Then Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him [Jacob], Is there still any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? Are we not considered strangers by him? For he has sold us, and also completely consumed our money. For all these riches which God has taken from our father are really ours and our children's; now then, whatever God has said to you, do it. (Gen. 31:14)

In Laban's quarrelling with Jacob over wages, God providentially gave the fortune - fourteen years' worth of Jacob's labour - back to Jacob (Gen. 30:27-31:16)

The bride price was normally about three years' wages. In modern society, a groom rarely comes to a marriage with that much wealth, (yet it might be wise for Christians to begin placing heavier requirements on the groom than is customary in today's society). The groom's father could provide some of the funds, as a blessing on his son's marriage, and the groom himself would, of course, contribute money from his own earnings. The bride's father would usually add to the bride price himself, but the funds generally came from the groom or his family.

The tradition of the bride price thus had the virtue of involving the family of the young man in his choice of a wife. A poor choice might meet with the disfavour of the groom's family, and thus a greater financial commitment out of the groom's own pocket. Talk is cheap, but withholding family assets from the groom could make a poor choice of a wife an expensive one. A secondary benefit of the tradition is that it provides an incentive to a young man to maintain a good relationship with his parents.

## ALIMONY

As the tradition of the bride price has faded from Western culture, the State has made attempts to fill the void. Chief among these are alimony provisions in divorce settlements, which require the ex-husband to pay some amount toward the ex-wife's care. To many people this may seem an acceptable substitute for the bride price, because it provides a divorced wife with financial support. Some might even argue that it is superior, for it puts an additional financial burden on a divorcing husband, while the bride price

tradition requires nothing more from him than what he contributed before the wedding. However, alimony has serious shortcomings.

First, this state intervention acts to separate the marriage decision from the beneficial influences of the two families. As the supposed guarantor of the woman's well-being, the state somewhat reduces the pressure on the bride's family to carefully screen suitors before marriage. Likewise, the groom's family has less invested in the marriage - literally - and may not exert that valuable cautionary influence on the young man.

Second, alimony judgments are sometimes poorly enforced. The state, as a disinterested third party, may relax in squeezing alimony payments from a less-than-enthusiastic ex-husband. Who better than the ex-wife's father to entrust with making on-time payments out of a trust fund to his victimized daughter.

Third, alimony payments depend upon the income of the ex-husband, who has already demonstrated his unreliability. What of the ex-husband whose income drops substantially after divorce (not unlikely), or is in gaol, disabled, or deceased? With the trust fund, the ex-wife's financial situation is completely unrelated to the success or failure of her ex-husband.

Fourth, the bride price provides the wife with some means of support if the husband fails financially but the marriage survives. The wife's father may, in such circumstances, decide to support his daughter out of the trust fund until his son-in-law is once more able to provide for his family.

The fund should not be overused, however - it should be regarded as an emergency fund only to be relied upon when there is the utmost financial distress.

Alimony should be regarded as a poor substitute for a bride price. A culture moving toward Biblical marriages and strong family-oriented traditions should wean itself from this counterfeit and remind fathers of their responsibilities toward their daughters.

## ENGAGEMENT RINGS

[In the USA] the giving of an engagement ring is a relatively new custom that, to a very limited extent, takes the place of a bride price. It acts as a performance bond: if the man does not follow through on his promise to marry, the woman keeps the ring as compensation for her emotional loss. That is why the value of an engagement ring is traditionally a certain (large) proportion of the fiancé's income. It is supposed to require such a significant financial commitment on his part that he will not casually make a promise to marry (or break the promise).

A cubic zirconia, because it is cheap, defeats the economic purpose of the ring. The ring is similarly useless as a bond if the fiancé purchased it on credit and has subjected it to repossession if he does not make the payments.

Before the 1930s, the practice of giving an engagement ring was uncommon. As economist Margaret Brinig has suggested, this is probably because at that time almost all states permitted the jilted fiancée to file a lawsuit for damages if the man broke his promise to marry. Between 1935 and 1945, however, this legal option was abolished in states containing about half of the US population. Engagement rings then became more popular, as they afforded the protection the state had ceased to provide.

Regrettably, our society is confused about the economic purpose of the engagement ring, so the woman frequently faces some pressure to return the ring if her fiancé proves unfaithful, and the wedding is called off. The only case in which the woman should return the ring is if she is at fault in the breaking off of the engagement.

Even after marriage, the ring remains the property of the wife alone, so that she possesses at least one valuable asset that can be sold in the event that the husband breaks the marriage covenant or impoverishes her. The engagement ring thus acts as a sort of bride price, though it is typically less expensive, and thus less protective of her, than a true bride price."

(From an article by Timothy D. Terrell, *Chalcedon Report*, May 2002.)



# A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 11

## “SONGS OF [THE]DEGREES”

### Psalms 120-134

Appendix 67 of the Companion Bible comments that there have been many different ideas as to the interpretation of the word “degrees” in the titles of the above psalms. However, the interpretation put forward independently first by Dr.J. Lightfoot in the 17th century, and then in *Old Testament Problems*, 1907, by Dr. Thirtle, would seem to be one which is the most “worthy of the dignity of the Word of God”.

Both of these scholars called attention to the use in the Hebrew of the definite article. Whereas our English Bibles read simply “A Song of Degrees”, the Hebrew reads “A Song of the Degrees”. The question then arises, “What degrees?” The answer, therefore, must lie in the Scriptures and we can find it in the history of **King Hezekiah of Judah**.

#### HISTORICAL BACKGROUND:

In 717 BC, in the 6th year of Hezekiah’s reign over the *Kingdom of Judah*, the end came to the three-year siege of Samaria, the capital and only unconquered city of the northern Ten Tribed *Kingdom of Israel*. The city fell to **Sargon**, King of Assyria, who had become sole king after the death of Shalmaneser IV in 719 BC. Sargon claimed to have taken 27,280 persons from Samaria and deported them to Assyrian and Median territories.

It is not always realised that many Israelite refugees had fled from the kingdom before the siege of its capital began. Many Israelites had already been deported to Assyrian and Median territories after the Tiglath-pilneser invasions of Galilee and Naphthali, and of Ruben, Gad, and the half Tribe of Manasseh east of Jordan, in 734 BC (1 Chron. 5:26). The fall of Samaria was the final end of the northern Kingdom of Israel in Palestine, leaving the Kingdom of Judah only in the Promised Land.

In 710 BC, Hezekiah’s 14th year, **Sennacherib** (Sargon’s “Tartan”) came “up against all the fenced cities of Judah”. His inscription cylinder proclaims that he took 46 cities and

deported 200,000 men of the Kingdom of Judah to the same areas south-west of the Caspian Sea, in which he had settled their brethren from the north. This meant that the "Ten" so-called "lost Tribes" of Israel included a large contingent of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin also.

Jerusalem alone withstood the invasion, but Hezekiah sued for peace. Endeavouring to pay the three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold required, he surrendered all the silver in the house of the Lord, and in the King's treasury. He also "cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah King of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the King of Assyria."

(2 Ki. 18:15-16) Whether Hezekiah was unable to meet the full sum demanded, or for whatever reason, hostilities were resumed.

---

It was about this time that Hezekiah became "sick unto death". and was told through the Prophet Isaiah that he was going to die. But Hezekiah prayed to the Lord, weeping bitterly and reminding Him that he had been a faithful servant.

Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days FIFTEEN YEARS.

And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. (Is. 38:4-6)

And Hezekiah was given a SIGN that the Lord would do as He had said (v.8):

Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, TEN DEGREES backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

(For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.) (v.21)

Hezekiah said: The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing MY SONGS to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

---

The Assyrian king then sent three high army officials with a great host against Jerusalem, calling for Hezekiah's surrender and sneering at the ability of the Lord God of Israel to protect His people (2 Ki. 19:22-28). When Hezekiah heard this he went into the House of the Lord in sackcloth, and sent his attendants to Isaiah the Prophet.

And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. (2 Ki. 19:6-7)

Hezekiah's refusal to submit had been taken to Libnah where Sennacherib was then fighting. He then sent messengers again to Hezekiah who, when he had read the letter they had brought, went into the House of the Lord, spread it before the Lord, and prayed. His closing words were: Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save

thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. (vs. 19-20).....

By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

(vs. 33-34)

Sennacherib's army was destroyed and the spoil taken by Hezekiah, thus recouperating in some measure what had been taken by Sennacherib as tribute. (Ref. 2Kings 19:35.)

So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. (Sargon died in 705 BC and Sennacherib became sole king the next year.)

And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead. (vs. 33-37) (Esarhaddon came to the throne in 680 BC)

A further, important historical event is recorded concerning King Hezekiah. This time he FORGOT TO PRAY for guidance! [This illustrates an human frailty. When things are going well for us we forget God - hence the need for adversities!] Merodach-Baladan, son of the King of Babylon sent letters and a present to Hezekiah ostensibly because he had been sick. Feeling flattered he showed the ambassadors all his wealth and treasures, apparently claiming the glory for himself rather than attributing it to the Lord God - ... there is nothing among MY treasures that I have not shewed them.

He FORGOT that the LORD saved [him] and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.....

But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.....

And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels; storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much. (2 Chron. 32:22-23, 25, 27-29)

He also built a long underground conduit to bring the water from Gihon (Virgin's Fount) into the city at Siloam (v. 30).

However, Sargon had deposed Merodach-Baladin in 709 BC and had personally taken over the reigns of government in Babylon, which was thus under Assyrian supremacy.

The visit was evidently an exercise in spying, and the puffed up Hezekiah was taken in. Isaiah then rebukes Hezekiah: Hear the word of the LORD. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

And of THY SONS THAT SHALL ISSUE from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

(2 Ki. 20:16-18)

(Hezekiah's first son, Manasseh, was not born until three years after the king's illness, and Sennacherib's siege of Jerusalem in 710 BC.)

This is, however, a remarkable prophecy as Babylon was at that time of little account. But the prophecy was to be accurately completed and fulfilled by 584 BC, when the armies of King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, finally took Jerusalem after 19 years of hostilities, which ended in a siege lasting 531 days.

## THE SONGS OF DEGREES:

Returning to the "SONGS OF [THE] DEGREES" - Psalms 120-134, it will be noted that there are **15** so titled. This number corresponds with the 15 years added to King Hezekiah's life after his healing.

Again, the only "degrees" of which we read in the Bible are the **ten** degrees on the sundial of Ahaz, his father, showing the backward movement of the sun's shadow, which was given as a sign that God would heal Hezekiah (Isa. 38:5-8). Ten of the "Songs of Degrees" were written by Hezekiah. These are those he spoke of as **MY SONGS** (Isa. 38:20), and saw no need to put his name to them. Of the other five **four** were written by David and **one** by Solomon, as is recorded in their titles.

As stated previously each psalm has always had its own specific position in the Books of Psalms. These 15 psalms form a group and are arranged in a pattern as follows:

| 1            |     |     | 2         |     |     | 3         |     |     | 4         |              |     | 5         |     |     |
|--------------|-----|-----|-----------|-----|-----|-----------|-----|-----|-----------|--------------|-----|-----------|-----|-----|
| ! ~~~~~ !    |     |     | ! ~~~~~ ! |     |     | ! ~~~~~ ! |     |     | ! ~~~~~ ! |              |     | ! ~~~~~ ! |     |     |
| 120          | 221 | 122 | 123       | 124 | 125 | 126       | 127 | 128 | 129       | 130          | 131 | 132       | 133 | 134 |
|              |     | D   |           | D   |     |           | S   |     |           |              |     | D         |     | D   |
|              |     | A   |           | A   |     |           | O   |     |           |              |     | A         |     | A   |
|              |     | V   |           | V   |     |           | L   |     |           |              |     | V         |     | V   |
|              |     | I   |           | I   |     |           | O   |     |           |              |     | I         |     | I   |
|              |     | D   |           | D   |     |           | M   |     |           |              |     | D         |     | D   |
| ~~~~~        |     |     |           |     |     |           | O   |     | ~~~~~     |              |     |           |     |     |
|              |     |     |           |     |     |           | N   |     |           |              |     |           |     |     |
| Seven Psalms |     |     |           |     | +   | One Psalm |     |     | +         | Seven Psalms |     |           |     |     |

The psalm by King Solomon (127) has centre position.

The first group of seven psalms contains two by David -  
(122 & 124)

The second group of seven following the central psalm by Solomon, also contains two by David - (131 & 133)

The name "Jehovah" [LORD] occurs 24 times in each of the two groups of seven, and three times in the central psalm.

If we divide the 15 psalms into five groups each containing three psalms, we find that the *first* psalm in each group has Distress as its theme, the *second* psalm has Trust in Jehovah, while the *third* has the theme Blessing and Peace in Zion.

GROUP 1: Looking at the first group of three, Psalm 120 begins:

In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.  
Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

This refers to Sennacherib's siege of Jerusalem and to Rabshakeh's blasphemous words (2 Ki. 18:19-35).

v5: Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar! - typical of cruel and merciless people.

v7: .....but when I speak [of peace], they are for war. (Is. 36:4-5)

Psalm 121 declares his trust in Jehovah:

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills. From whence cometh my help? My help cometh from the LORD [Jehovah], which made heaven and earth. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. (ref. 2 Ki. 19:15-20)

Jehovah's help is promised (vs. 5-8):

The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore. (ref. 2 Chron. 32:22)

Psalm 122 - Deliverance, Blessing and Peace in Zion:

King David had written:

I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

And the House of the Lord was also Hezekiah's constant care, desire and thought. He began his reign by opening its doors and cleansing it. He went there in times of trouble and prayed for help. (Ref. 2 Chron. 29:15-36)

**Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.....**

**Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD [Jehovah], unto the testimony of Israel [the Ark of the Covenant], to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.**

**For there are set thrones [=the great Throne] of judgment, the thrones [=the great Throne] of the house of David.**

**Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.**

**For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.**

GROUP 2 begins with Psalm 123 which again records Hezekiah's distress at the claims of the scorning, contemptuous Assyrians. In Psalm 124, again quoting King David, he stresses his trust in Jehovah:

**If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say; if it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us: then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:.....**

**Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.**

**Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.**

**Our help is in the name of the LORD [Jehovah], who made heaven and earth.**

This is a direct reference to the words of Sennacherib on his inscription cylinder, where he mentions Hezekiah by name, whom he had shut up in his royal city as a 'bird in a cage.' (Ref. 2 Ki. 19:32-36)

Psalm 125 returns us again to Zion and its final peace for Israel.

**They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.**

**As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.**

**For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous;.....**

(This refers to Sennacherib (Isa. 30:31) in the first instance but looks forward to 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4.)

**As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.**

### GROUP 3 - Psalm 126

**When the LORD restored the fortunes of Zion, we were like those who dream. Then our mouth was filled with laughter, and our tongue with shouts of joy; then it was said among the nations, "The LORD has done great things for them."**

**The LORD has done great things for us, and we rejoiced. Restore our fortunes, O LORD, like the watercourses in the Negeb. (NRSV)**

The last two verses of Psalm 126 refer to the "SIGN" given in Isaiah 37:30-31 and in 2 Kings 19:29: "And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:.."

**They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.** This refers to the distress of the grain growers while shut up in Jerusalem by Sennacherib.

Psalm 127 - the central psalm of the fifteen Songs of Degrees, was written by King Solomon. It reiterates the need to trust in the Lord.

**Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.**

The reference to children in this psalm is appropriate as the childless Hezekiah was rejoicing in Isaiah's message that he would have sons (ref. 2 Ki. 20:18 & 21).

**Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak [negotiate?] with the enemies in the gate.**



## Psalm 128

Hezekiah's longing for an heir is also apparent in this psalm and, again, blessing and peace in Zion is the great hope.

**Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.**

**Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.**

**The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.**

**Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.**

As space is restricted we will pass on to the last group.

GROUP 5 - Psalm 132 is the first psalm in Group 5.

**LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:**

**How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob; surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids, until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.**

Hezekiah is reminding the Lord to remember to fulfil the promises made to David, all his afflictions and his anxious care in making preparations for an Habitation for the Lord. The Temple was Hezekiah's special care from the beginning of his reign (ref. 2 Chron 29:3)

His distress, however, is again because he has no son and is in danger of death. He pleads with the Lord on the basis of His oath to David.

**For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.**

**The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne. If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.**

**For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.**

**I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.**

**There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.**

His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Psalm 133 is the fourth psalm by David but it suited Hezekiah's purpose. David had written it when "all Israel" were united "as the heart of one man" (2 Sam. 19:9 - 14) 2 Chronicles chapter 30 describes the great Passover arranged by King Hezekiah at the outset of his reign, which he invited "all Israel" to attend.

So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them **one heart** to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD. (vs. 10-12)

Although many were not properly cleansed, King Hezekiah prayed for them and the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah and healed the people. (v.20) Psalm 133 begins:

v.1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; as the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

The same dew, or copious summer night mist, descended on Mt. Zion in the south as on Mt. Hermon in the north. Zion's dew represents the Kingdom of Judah. Hermon's dew represents Asher, Ephraim, Manasseh, Zebulun, and Issachar (2 Chron. 30:11, 18, 25-26). The idea is not in the *motion* of the dew from Hermon to Zion, but in its uniting both in its copious descent.

Psalm 132 speaks of blessing for Zion. Psalm 133 is blessing in Zion.

Psalm 134 speaks of blessing from Zion.

Behold, bless ye the LORD,  
all ye servants of the LORD,  
which by night stand in the house of the LORD.  
Lift up your hands in the sanctuary,  
and bless the LORD,  
The LORD that made heaven and earth  
bless thee out of Zion.

(References: Companion Bible - notes in the Text and Appendix No. 67; Old Testament Chronology by G.W.Gayer) (Ed.)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 624

December, 2003.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

**Book Room and Library**  
**6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,**  
**AUSTRALIA.**

Phone: (03) 9882 8643;4256 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 2 p.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

---

**To us a Child of hope is born,**  
**to us a Son is given;**  
**Him shall the tribes of earth obey,**  
**Him all the hosts of heaven.**

**His name shall be the Prince of Peace,**  
**For evermore adored,**  
**The Wonderful, the Counsellor,**  
**The great and mighty Lord.**

**His power, increasing, still shall spread;**  
**His reign no end shall know;**  
**Justice shall guard His throne above,**  
**And peace abound below.**

\*\*\*\*\*

## THE PRINCE OF PEACE

“And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the Child, His name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the **Child Jesus**, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

**Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:**

**For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.**

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.”

**Luke 2:21-33**



His time to be born had come: He would now face that period of sadness, anguish and suffering which awaited Him as he completed His earthly mission. His grief over the apostate generation of His day is expressed in His words:

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! (Matt. 23:37)

And as His time to die drew near, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem (Luke 9:51), knowing what He would endure.

His death, however, was not a random act of evil men but a Great Work accomplished by Himself, fulfilling all the Scriptures concerning it. On the mount He had discussed it with Moses and Elijah, who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem (Luke 9:31). But He had also looked beyond this, to the time of His Resurrection and said:

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power [authority] to lay it down, and I have power [authority] to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. (Jn. 10:17-18)

The fulfilment of all the symbolism inherent in the Tabernacle and Ordinances of Worship instituted under the Mosaic Law (the Old Covenant), did lead to the torture of Calvary, as the final, perfect, Sacrifice; but it also led to the triumph of His Resurrection and His Ascension from Mt. Olivet. We read in Hebrews 10:12-13 that 'this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool.'

And in Hebrews 9:28:

'So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time apart from sin unto salvation.'

At the right hand of The Majesty on High our risen Saviour and Lord, Jesus Christ, awaits His Father's ordained time to return again in power and great glory as King of kings and Lord of lords. He was, indeed, born to be King.

"Where is he that is born **King of the Jews**?" asked the wise men? To the shepherds encircled by the glory of the Lord, the angel said (Luke 2 :10-11) :

**Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord (Heb. *Mashiah Jehovah* = JEHOVAH'S ANOINTED.)**

This incomprehensible Sacrifice opened the way not only for the salvation of believing individuals, but for the redemption of God's errant People Israel, and the restoration of Earth under the sovereignty of the Lord's Anointed, the returning Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Prophet Isaiah was inspired to write (Isa. 59:20):

**"... the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in JACOB".** He looks forward to the regeneration and restoration of that **House of Jacob**, those twelve flesh and blood Tribes to whom the Lord Himself refers as:

**Israel, ... my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.(Isa. 41:8)**

With joy Isaiah anticipates that great climax when all prophecies shall be fulfilled, and Israel is restored, again to serve her King.

**Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.**

**For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.**

**And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isa.60:1-3)**

Then shall all the world know Israel's King as

**"Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The PRINCE OF PEACE.**

**Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever.**

**The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."**

(Isa. 9:6-7)

(Ed.)

# THE PROMISE OF NATIONAL REGENERATION

[QUOTE]

The people of Britain are passing through a period of bitter frustration and disappointment. During the post World War 2 years they endeavoured to build up a new order - a secular new order from which God was largely excluded - but their efforts have not met with success; on the contrary, they are faced with ever increasing problems. It is to be realised, however, that the solution to our difficulties is not to be found in any political party or economic theory but in a national return to God - a truth which is abundantly confirmed by a study of the Holy Scriptures.

God's regenerative power has had a national manifestation in the past and there was a time when, according to the historian, John Richard Green, 'the whole nation became, in fact, a church.' All is not yet lost and the nation must now prepare to return to God and to be fully consecrated to His Service.

In dealing with this subject of national regeneration it will be advisable firstly to define the terms which are to be used. *Regeneration* is represented in the Holy Scriptures principally by such phrases as 'born again', 'born of God', 'born of the Spirit.' It is the term used to describe the operation of the Holy Spirit whereby He implants in the soul a new life principle, thereby making the recipient a son of God, imparting to him a new nature and implanting a new impulse. The Bible teaches that the moment a man or woman, believing in the claims of the Lord Jesus Christ, receives Him as Lord and Saviour, that man, or woman, is 'born of God.'

Regeneration is always accompanied by *Justification*, and this is the term used to designate the judicial act of God, by which He releases the sinner who believes on the Lord Jesus Christ from Divine condemnation and restores him to Divine favour. It is essentially a forensic act. The sinner is acquitted by the Divine Lawgiver, not because of any

inherent righteousness in himself, or because of any merits or deserts on his part, but because of the merits of Christ's righteousness which are imputed to him.

Regeneration is never to be regarded as the aim or conclusion, but rather as the starting point from which, under Divine Grace, the believer presses forward towards the ultimate goal which God sets before him. In Regeneration the Holy Spirit enters the heart of the believer; this is clearly taught by St. Paul, who declares that the believer is a temple of the Holy Spirit. It is His work to bring about the entire Sanctification of the believer, conforming him into the image of Christ. This is the objective of the Christian life.

At this point certain questions must be asked:

'Can a nation be *born again*?'

'Is there such a thing as *National Regeneration*?'

'Can a nation be *justified by faith*?'

'Does the *Holy Spirit* ever take up His abode within the heart of a nation?'

'Does He ever work for the *Sanctification* of a nation?'

Quite possibly many Christian people would, without the slightest hesitation, answer each of these questions with a most emphatic negative. Yet, a careful study of the Holy Scriptures reveals that these questions must all receive an affirmative answer. In fact, the Bible guarantees the Regeneration of the nation Israel, her Justification, the presence and operations of the Holy Spirit in her life, and her ultimate Sanctification.

The wonderful Book of the prophet Hosea, the prophecies of which are almost exclusively devoted to the Ten-Tribed House of Israel, contains the assurance that the children of Israel shall become 'sons of the living God,' that is to say, a regenerate or Christian people.

Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God. (Hosea 1:10)

It should be quite obvious that this prophecy was not fulfilled in Old Testament times. There was no restoration



of the Ten-Tribed House of Israel before the Advent of our Lord Jesus Christ, and since that glorious event there is only one way whereby people can become 'sons of God,' and that is by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. What is the prophecy of Hosea, then, but a promise of Israel's Regeneration? As the *Speaker's Commentary* states, 'This surely is a description of Christian blessedness.'

The Prophet Isaiah (45:25) declares that Israel shall be a justified nation: 'In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.'

The Prophet Ezekiel (36:26-27) promises that God will put His Spirit within the nation Israel: A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Ezekiel also declares that God will sanctify Israel (37:27-28): My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

In the light of the above quotations from the Word of God it must be admitted that National Regeneration, National Indwelling of God's Holy Spirit, and National Sanctification, are not foreign to the Holy Scriptures but that all these blessings are promised to the nation Israel.

Where, it may be asked, are these blessings to be enjoyed by Israel? Are they to be associated merely with Israel's dwelling in Palestine, or do they begin to be fulfilled to her during her absence from Palestine and culminate with her final and representative return to the land and the full out-pouring of God's Holy Spirit? Surely they began to be enjoyed many, many years ago, but will find their ultimate and complete fulfilment in the future.

Jeremiah (31:2), prophesying concerning the Ten-Tribed House of Israel, declares: Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

Hosea, in the second chapter of his prophecy, declares that God will allure Israel into the wilderness and speak comfortably to her. The Hebrew word for 'wilderness' is 'midhbar,' and it does not imply a barren desert. As Cruden states in his Concordance: *"The Hebrews give this name to all places that are not cultivated, but which are chiefly destined to the feeding of cattle, and on which trees grow wild. So when wilderness is mentioned in Scripture, we are not always to imagine it to be a place forsaken, abandoned, void of cities or inhabitants."*

It would seem that Israel was, therefore, to be allured by God into some open country, outside of Palestine, where she would find Grace and finally be restored to His favour.

[END QUOTE From: *National Regeneration* by B.L.Bateson, Ch.1] []

It is our conviction that descendants of the Ten Tribes of Northern Israel and the 200,000 plus people from the fenced cities of Judah, who were all deported to Assyrian territories from 735-710 BC, settled finally in the British Isles and along the western sea-board of Europe (the Isles - and coast lands - of the West).

Here they learned the Gospel and built on it a wide-spread Christian Civilization, which under constant attack by the philosophies and beliefs of men has today all but rejected their God and His Christ. Nevertheless, God's Word of prophecy (Jer. 31:31-36; Ezek.36:22-30) remains sure and His work of Grace among His Israel People will come to fruition at the appointed time.

The world has not been left without hope. The evil One and his minions will be judged and dealt with.

**Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun  
ashamed, when the LORD OF HOSTS shall reign  
in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his  
ancients [elders] gloriously.** (Ed.)

## IT'S TIME TO TAKE A STAND

[QUOTE]

In the time of Luther, the Church owned one third of all property in Europe. The Church claimed power to save or condemn from *inside* history. The Christ standing *outside* history and speaking through His Bible was ignored.

The civil government, the people, and the family all stood in fear of arbitrary power. The Reformation didn't begin with the 95 debate points nailed to the church door at Wittenburg. It began when Luther threw the Pope's order of excommunication into the fire. Kings, princes, governments, and shopkeepers were ready to make war for freedom from a tyrannical church claiming power not given to it by the Word of God.

In those nations who threw off the yoke of Rome, a great burst of prosperity exploded. Northern Europe, England, and America became masters of the world, and all others enjoyed only the crumbs from the master's table. The Industrial Revolution came first to Protestant nations and nowhere else.

Today, however, the West is declining in every way. The birth rates of northern Europe and America are below replacement. We are a dying culture that could soon burn on the ash heap of history. What is the reason?

The history of the first Reformation is not taught anywhere, not even in church schools, as the triumph of God's Law over Church Law. In fact, the false plan of salvation taught by our television evangelists and effeminate pastors claims to free the sinner from the Law of God!

Lawless, permissive love has replaced the Lord's stern warning, "If ye love me, keep my commandments" (Jn. 14:15)..... The Lord warns, "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:19).

If sinners can ignore the Ten Commandments, cannot the Civil Government also?.....

This time the monster sitting in the temple claiming to speak for God is **Civil Government**. The Church shivers like a wet mouse, while our Government claims to define the family, sexual relationship, and every area of life. The American Government owns over 30 percent of our land in direct contradiction to its own law.

[It is time for us to say], "We will not serve you any longer. You can't take our children to die in wars that are not justified by the Bible. You can't take the property that belongs to my family to buy votes from your friends. You can't protect baby killers, homosexuals, and adulterers and claim to speak for God. The Law of God forbids such things. The Government must obey the Law of God or else! (From article by Rev. Ellsworth McIntyre, Christian Educator and Pastor of Nicene Covenant Church.) [END QUOTE]

The current Australian experience is well described in an article by the Rev. Fred Nile of the CDP in its *Victorian News* December 2003. As a member of the NSW Parliament for 22 years he makes the following points.

Every one of us as Christians should rise up to defend our country - to retain it as a Christian nation. I don't mean by this that every Australian is a Christian, but that everything good in our history, conventions and culture arises out of the Christian Faith. The Australian Constitution proclaims Australia as a Christian country - humbly relying on the blessing of Almighty God..." This eventuated because of the pressure of Church leaders in the late 19th century as the concept of the Commonwealth was being discussed. Our national flag is composed of Christian crosses - those of Saints Patrick, Andrew and George, together with the Southern Cross, and all our parliaments begin each day with prayer to Almighty God.

Recently, however, in the NSW Legislative Council the Greens, who remain outside the Chamber during prayers, moved a motion to ban Opening Prayers. The motion was lost in a house of 42 members with 30 against and only 7 in favour. One of the Greens worships the earth as mother goddess. We respect the environment but we do not worship God's creation: we worship Almighty God Himself. The Greens want to legalize euthanasia, and abortion clinics openly ply their trade without hindrance. Even though laws relative to abortion and homosexuality exist, they are not being enforced.

The Devil is attacking the Church from both outside and inside, with the ordination of homosexual bishops becoming a growing problem.

The so-called "Gay" lifestyle is promoted by obscene and blasphemous floats during the Sydney Mardi Gras and there is now a push for a homosexual-sexual partner to be termed a "spouse". One of the repercussions of legalizing homosexual behaviour is that it can be taught in schools as an alternative lifestyle, while legalizing prostitution allows for the exploitation of young girls in brothels aged 13 or 14 in NSW, and the enslavement of Asian girls smuggled into the country for prostitution purposes.

It is not impossible, if Christians cease praying and opposing evil, that Australia could become a pagan or a Muslim nation.

A Muslim recently objected to the public playing of Christmas Carols. The Rev. Nile writes that while preaching in a Middle Eastern Christian meeting recently

he passed on a statement he had heard, that Muslims hope to take over Australia by 2036. He was publicly contradicted by the pastor of the church who had just returned from studies in his homeland - he said the year he had heard quoted was 2020 for an Islamic Republic in Australia.

Muslims emigrate in large numbers, and then manage to convert some of the locals. In Sydney, the Lakemba and Punchbowl districts are almost entirely Muslim areas. Some of the men have four wives, in one house, with up to 12 children from each wife. Therefore their takeover of Australia could be achieved by mere weight of numbers. Jamaah Islamia has created some maps portraying the northern half of Australia as part of a regional Islamic area. This is the most fertile and naturally valuable part of Australia.

There are now five million Muslims in the UK and 300 Muslim schools in the USA. The Rev. Nile believes that we in Australia, are in a battle for the soul of our Nation.

□

It is only through God's grace and power that we can survive as a nation. The powers of Darkness are surely arrayed against us but we not only have God's Power available to us as believing, trusting and faithful Christians, we also have His promises of the national restoration and regeneration of His Israel People, and of His coming Kingdom on earth.

(Ed.)

## **A CHRISTIAN PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY**

"Give me a place to stand and I will move the earth!" So spoke the ancient Greek philosopher and geometer Archimedes as he discussed the possibilities of the lever and the need for a **solid foundation**.

Historians also need a fixed starting point for historical investigation and interpretation. There is no way to assign meaning to history unless one has a proper foundation. For the Christian historian, the task is straight forward.

For Christians, all history is Christocentric. The pivotal events in the history of the universe were Christ-centred: the Incarnation, Substitutionary Sacrifice, the Resurrection and Ascension of Christ. Revelation 13:8 refers to the Lamb of God who was slain before the foundation of the world. However, one translates this verse, it is clear that even before creation God's overarching cosmic purposes pointed to Calvary.

Galatians 4:4 states that Jesus came

**"in the fulness of time."**

The Apostle Paul preached that God would judge the world in righteousness through the Resurrected Christ (Acts 17:35). And our Lord, Himself, emphasized His return, the consummation of history, and His rendering of judgment on the nations (Matt. Chs. 24-25).

Scripture, therefore, is clear that history is Christ-centred.

One task of the Christian historian is to explain how Christian convictions influence our understanding of the past. Using the testimony of Scripture, we must seek Christocentric principles in a Biblical philosophy of history.

FIRST, *Christian history is "meta-historical."* The meaning of history comes from outside of history, arising from God's sovereign design. We must, therefore, understand the true meaning, purpose and direction of history from God's revealed Word.

Colossians 1:13-20 has an excellent, overarching statement of God's work in history through Christ. All things were created through Christ and are held together by Him. God is at work reconciling all things to Himself, through Christ's blood shed on the cross. It is the Father's ultimate purpose that Christ will have first place in all things.

From God's point of view, true history is Christ-centred.

**"He [the Father] has rescued us from the power of darkness  
and transferred us into the kingdom of his beloved Son,  
in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.**

**He is the image of the invisible God,  
the firstborn of all creation;**

**for in him all things in heaven and on earth were created,  
things visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or  
rulers or powers--**

**all things have been created through him and for him.**

**He himself is before all things,  
and in him all things hold together.**

**He is the head of the body, the church;**

**he is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead,  
so that he might come to have first place in everything.**

**For in him all the fulness of God was pleased to dwell,  
and through him God was pleased to reconcile to himself  
all things, whether on earth or in heaven,  
by making peace through the blood of His cross."**

(Col. 1:13-20 NRSV)

SECOND, *Christian history is covenantal-* the outcome of Promise. Scripture is rich with covenantal language and promises. The promise to Adam and Eve after the fall (Gen. 3:15) was Christocentric, pointing to the Seed of the woman Who would crush the Serpent's head.

The promise to Abraham (Gen. 12:3), that through his seed all the nations of earth would be blessed, is also Christ-centred. Paul even argues that in this promise Abraham heard the Gospel preached (Gal. 3:8). .....

THIRD, *Christian history is presuppositional*. It must be noted that every approach to history rests upon *basic suppositions or assumptions*..... Few truly believe, as Henry Ford did, that history is "bunk". And apart from disillusioned students in undergraduate history courses, few would agree with Mark Twain that history is just "one darn thing after another!". (If history is utter nonsense, why bother to study it or speculate concerning its merits?).....

Every historical interpretation is based upon certain presuppositions that are rooted in a world view based upon *religious assumptions* (e.g. concerning the nature of truth and justice, the nature of man, and questions of morality). Some of the most frenzied modernists are those who ridicule the Christian faith, while simultaneously crusading to save the whales, the rainforest, the snail-darter, or whatever other cause is trendy. These erstwhile secularists are simply motivated by a different religion.....

FOURTH, Christian history is *teleological, moving purposely toward a divine end*. God is at work, for example, to give Christ first place in all things (Col. 1:18). The Father promises to place all things in subjection to His only begotten Son (Heb. 2:8; 1 Cor. 15:27). God will sum up all things in heaven and on earth, Paul argues, in the fullness of time, in Christ Jesus (Eph. 1:10). And Scripture identifies Christ as the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end (Rev. 1:8; 21:6).

FIFTH, Christian history is *doxological, directing us to worship the Triune God*. Ephesians 1:3-14 is a glorious Scriptural hymn revolving around the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Each of the three sections conclude with the statement: **to the praise of the glory of His grace, or to the praise of His glory** (Vs. 6, 12, 14).

Having talked about God's electing grace, His predestining mercy, the redemptive work of Christ and God's sovereign power, Paul affirms that we exist for **the praise of His glory** (v. 12). The very purpose of our existence is doxological - **to bring glory to Christ**.

As the Westminster Shorter Catechism states in answer to Question 1 - Man's chief end is to glorify God, and to enjoy Him forever."

That is something we readily confess when sharing our personal experiences. We understand how God has worked in our lives; we see first-hand His tender mercies; we glory in His grace. We can testify to God's direct work in saving us, in preserving us, and teaching us. While it is more complicated to see the doxological character of all human history, Scripture assures us that the past has that function.

And FINALLY, Christian history is *challenging and confrontational*. It confronts persons and nations with the claims of the Gospel of Jesus Christ the King. Psalm 2, the great Messianic psalm, depicts the nations, peoples, and kings and rulers in rebellion against the Lord and His Anointed. According to Acts 4:24-28, [part] of the psalm is fulfilled at the crucifixion of Christ.

[NOTE: Acts 4:24-28 "And ..... they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said,

**Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?**

**The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.**

**For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done."**

The above quotation (bolded) is from Psalm 2 vs. 1-2. The rest of Psalm 2 refers to the conquest of Messiah's enemies, and His return to reign over the earth with power.

**Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.**

**Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.**

**I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.**

**Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.....**

**Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.**

**Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.**

**Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. ]**



The psalm's admonition has special application to a New Covenant people:

**Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.**  
[This applies both individually and nationally].

## CALENDARS

The modern western calendar is an excellent example of how a Christocentric vision of history was applied. We date all time from Christ, measuring years 'Before Christ' and '*Anno Domini*' (in the year of our Lord). The use of A.D. is a testimony to the influence of Christ in our world. Even the diploma on my wall .....announces that my degree was conferred 'in the year of our Lord 1989'.

The western practice of marking time from Christ is anathema for secularists. Politically correct and fashionable textbooks frequently use C.E. and B.C.E. (the *common era* and *before the common era*).

It is not the first time that modernists have flouted the importance and authority of Christ. During the French Revolution radicals created a new calendar with 1792 as the new 'Year One'. (They also renamed and reconfigured the months; each month was made up of three ten-day weeks.) Italian fascists also created a new calendar, commemorating Mussolini's rise to power. The Soviets briefly adopted a revolutionary calendar, in 1929, though it only lasted eleven years. (They also reconfigured the months: in their initial calendar each month had six five-day weeks.) These futile experiments are reminiscent of the rebellion in Psalm 2, where the nations conspire to tear off the bonds of the Lord's Anointed.

Historically, calendars had great symbolic significance. They were important in charting the rise of nations and cultures. Calendars also had deep religious meaning. England didn't adopt a modernized calendar until 1752, for instance, fearing that the Gregorian calendar reforms were a Papist plot.

Calendars were also important in the ancient world to chronicle the ascent of kings and chart the rise of dynasties.

The Christian West measures calendar time from the first advent of Christ. It is proper to do so. After all, God views history and His creation Christocentrically - revolving around His Son and His own redemptive purposes in Christ. As the Christmas Season approaches and we commemorate the Coming of Christ, we should recognize that all history is gauged in the terms of the Lord Jesus, our Saviour and Coming King. (By Dr. Roger Schultz, Chairman of the History Department at Liberty University in Lynchburg, Virginia, from Chalcedon Report December 2002.)

## THE DANGER OF IRAN

In 1979 the Ayatollah Khomeini overthrew the Shah who had been a strong ally of America. Influenced by the liberal press and politicians, America gave the Shah little if any support against this attack.

From then on, particularly in the 1990s, Iran has been the world's leading state sponsor of terrorism, with an international network.. Egypt's Anwar al-Sadat was the next casualty. Because he sought peace in the Middle East and with Israeli in particular, he was assassinated, only a short time after he publicly criticized Khomeini's actions.

The more recent killing of Shiite Ayatollah al-Hakim, leader of Iraq's Shiites, who make up 60 percent of the Iraqi population, has also been attributed to Iran. He was in favour of giving America a chance to bring peace and stability to Iraq, but Iran, nearly 100 percent Shiite, seeks to unite all Shiites against America and its allies.

Since becoming second to Saudi Arabia as a world oil power in 1992, Iran has planned to become the most important Regional Power in the Persian Gulf and has begun a huge rearmament programme financed largely by the new oil money. Iran is working towards an Islamic uprising from the Persian Gulf to the Mediterranean and beyond into North Africa.

From 1994 its policy has been to surround Israeli with enemies. From bases in pro-Iranian Sudan, Iran has been endeavouring to destabilize Eritrea along the Red Sea coastline, Egypt, and North Africa, as well as influencing Yemen and Oman. And Iran continues to be the power financing and encouraging terrorism in Palestine and supplying arms to Palestinian terrorists..

An article by Philip Sherwell, the foreign-affairs correspondent of *The Sunday Telegraph*, which appeared in *The Good News Jan./Feb.* this year, states that 'Iran has been supplied by Russia with powerful new technology and parts for long-range missiles that will put Israel and the whole of the Middle East - including British and US forces in the region - within its reach.' Africa and parts of southern Europe will also be reachable.

Russian and North Korean scientists were in attendance at test firings. Western and Israeli intelligence has also established that China is making a crucial contribution to the Iranian missile programme.

## OUR NEW SUPER TANKS

A recent newspaper article reported that the Australian Defence Force is to introduce the massive American-built M1 Abrams tanks as an armoured strike force to facilitate frontline role for the army alongside the US in future international conflicts. These US\$600 million, 70 tonne tanks, though considered by

critics to be unsuitable for operations along crumbling Pacific roads and bridges, are reputed to provide secure protection for personnel in Iraqi- like conflicts. But are they secure?

## WEAPONS TECHNOLOGY

The *American Free Press* Nov. 17, 2003, reported that the US edge in weapons technology is disappearing. An M1A1 Abrams tank on routine patrol in Baghdad was hit by something that crippled it. Officials are asking if it is a new weapon which could be produced in large numbers and destroy a number of tanks at one time.

The mystery projectile was fired through the tank's skirt and drilled a pencil-sized hole through the four-inch-thick steel hull. The projectile continued into the crew compartment, went through the gunner's seatback, grazed the kidney area of his flak jacket and bore a hole nearly two inches deep in the hull on the far side. While passing through the interior, the missile hit enough critical components, including the turret network box, to put the tank out of action.....

Whatever knocked out the tank was something new, experts said. That concerns tank crews that have come to regard the Abrams as invulnerable to enemy fire.....

The "something" generated enough heat inside the tank to activate the vehicle's fire-fighting gear, which prevented more serious injuries to the crew.

Another article in the same issue of *AFP* asks the question, "Are the Israelis willing to start World War III? It stated: "According to a recent article by veteran British military analyst Joseph Vialls, Russia has sent the most advanced and feared missile in the world, owned only by Russia and China, the *P270 Moskit (Mosquito)*, also known as the "Sunburn", to Damascus and Tehran.

This can only be understood as a **counter to the Israeli threats to use nuclear weapons against their enemies**. The Sunburn flies at an altitude of 60 feet, has a range of 150 miles and is nearly impossible to defend against. A few fired at Israeli could make that state 'history'.

Add to this a new Russian Air Force installation near the Kyrgystan/Russian border, coupled with a Chinese base just over their western border with Kyrgystan, and Armageddon may be on the horizon. All Russian jets at this new base just outside of Bishkek are equipped with **Sunburn missiles**.

This missile is the aircraft variant of Russia's naval missile 3M80 used on Sovremennyy destroyers and on Tarantul III patrol ships. The 3M82 'Mosquito' missile has the fastest flying speed among all anti-ship missiles in the world - triple the speed of the US Harpoon. However,

Taiwan claims to have developed a supersonic anti-ship missile superior to the Sunburn missiles that China has acquired from Russia! Taiwan's Hsingfeng-3 missile is claimed to outperform the Sunburn in speed and range!

Also reported in *AFP Nov. 17, 2003*, by Gordon Thomas, a new, lighter form of plastic explosives, that is significantly easier to conceal, is making intelligence and security agencies around the world very nervous indeed. The world's Terror Network, and there are 80 groups listed on the CIA, MI5, MI6 and Germany's BND computers, has been given a new weapon which can overcome the most stringent of airport and airline security checks. Far more lethal than Semtex, it can be smuggled with virtual impunity from one country to another, one terrorist cell to another.

It was used by two young British Muslims in the April 30 suicide bomb attack in Tel Aviv where three were killed and 50 injured. It was manufactured in the laboratories of ZDF, one of China's leading military defence contractors, 30 miles west of China's capital.

The first knowledge of its existence came in March, 2001, when a top-ranking Chinese defector was debriefed by CIA Director George Tenet in the presence of Condoleezza Rice. He detailed how China had secretly been helping rogue states like Iraq, Iran and North Korea. Using 5000 field agents and analysts, China is in contact globally through satellite surveillance and state-of-the-art equipment, with Terrorist Groups in the Middle East, the Philippines, Cambodia and Sri Lanka, in Columbia with FARC, in Spain with ETA and in Peru with Shining Path. CIA agents reported that before the 9/11 attacks Bin Laden made three visits to China from Pakistan, accompanied by the Chinese ambassador and the head of Pakistan's Intelligence Service, PIS. It is considered that this new weapon has taken Terrorism into a new dimension. []

## THE MIDDLE EAST OIL SITUATION

"The gloves are off and with America and Israel still unable to steal any oil from Iraq because someone keeps blowing the pipelines, Russian and Chinese firepower buildup suddenly slammed the door firmly shut on Caspian oil reserves in the old Soviet republics.

For more than a decade American oil multinationals have been conducting "joint ventures" in the former Soviet republics bordering the Caspian Sea, with the stated intent of pumping stolen crude oil out through Turkey, then on to western markets. Now this route has been blocked permanently, and America is in no position to do anything about it, because a large part of the US conventional army is currently bogged down in Iraq, being shot at and killed on a daily basis."

(Joseph Vials, British Military Analyst)

"For many who have been watching this region as a confrontation between the United States and Israel versus Russia largely over the control of the biggest gas and oil deposits in the world, a new front has been opened. As a response to this checkmate, **Sharon** recently visited **Putin** on Nov. 3 to meet with him concerning the **nuclear issue in Iran**. Quickly Sharon permitted Palestinians to return to their jobs and eased their travel restrictions.

Since the end of the Gorbachev era, the Russian oligarches<sup>it</sup> ['real' rulers], nearly all Jewish by ethnicity, have controlled nearly all key sectors of the Russian economy. This includes Russia's major ace-in-the-hole, **oil and gas**. The giant YUKOS conglomerate is presently one of the largest oil companies in the world, valued at about \$40 billion. It is the result of a "loans for shares" deal brokered through Boris Yeltsin in 1995. Here, the liberal Russian government swapped loyalty from the oligarches in exchange for privatization, at prices far below that of the market. This \$40 billion giant was bought for about \$300 million, thus looting the entire Russian economy for the benefit of a handful of Israeli citizens living in Russia.

When YUKOS chairman, Mikhail Khodorkovsky, was arrested at the end of last month,..... the Russian government froze all YUKOS assets for the time being. It is significant that YUKOS' liberal pressure group, the Open Russia Foundation, is completely controlled by Rothschild now that its founder is in jail. [The Foundation purports to foster openness, understanding and integration between the people of Russia and the rest of the world]. Its Board of Trustees includes Rothschild and Henry Kissinger.....

It seems the drive to control the globe's energy is progressing. The American empire's battles in Serbia, Central Asia, Iraq and Chechnya are one and the same war. Other than fighting Israel's enemies these adventures are also wars to control Central Asian oil and natural gas (one of the pipelines from the Caspian Sea went straight through Serbia). The control of this wealth by the US and Israel necessitates bypassing Russian [State] channels. This means that the *Jewish oligarchy in Russia would become the central actor in world politics*.

The **Israeli/CIA** complex was using Khodorkovsky to sell off the assets of YUKOS to Exxon/Mobil (as well as a smaller piece to Texaco), hence bringing Russia's pipelines into the hands of the western powers. The Nov. 5 *New York Times* also indicated that the Bush Family's Carlyle Group was involved.

It was not long after **Putin** began threatening the YUKOS conglomerate, that neo-conservative pundits such as William Kristol and Ariel Cohen began calling Putin a "communist", "another Stalin", and "tyrannical".

**The basis of these wild accusations is the fact that Putin stands in the way of Zionist domination.**

Pressure on the Russian government to 'deregulate' or 'privatize' much of the Russian economy was to keep the Russian State out of the equation. Therefore, pro-Israel oligarches (Israeli citizens living in Russia) then benefited, placing most of the economy in their hands, and, by extension, Israel's.

Russia's response has been to clamp down on further foreign penetration into defence and other sensitive industries, and specifically, to target those believed to be working for both the CIA and Mossad and attempting to control Central Asian oil.

It needs to be reiterated that where the CIA goes, Mossad goes as well. Israeli and American interests have come together in the dominance of the Central Asian region and therefore, so have liberal ideology, the Beltway set, neoconservatism, Ivy League, Christian Zionism, the Rothschilds and the American media. Afghanistan through the Caspian Sea through to Georgia, Azerbaijan and into the Balkans (not to mention pipelines leading to oil-hungry China), have become one single theatre of war over trillions of dollars in oil and gas wealth, incorporating every single power centre in global politics. **The battle against the New World Order is being decided in Moscow.**

Therefore all anti-Russian alliances in the region, from Islamic fundamentalism to Slavic separatism to the George Soros "Open Society" Foundation, are in the interests of the CIA/Exxon/Ivy League/NWO complex. .... [The American response to the pro-Russian Heydar Aliiev in Azerbaijan], is to create the GUAAM pact, including Georgia, Ukraine, Armenia, Azerbaijan and Moldova.... [This entity was brokered under NATO auspices]: "The Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan Pipeline will export up to one million barrels per year of high quality Caspian crude oil by 2005." In other words billions of dollars of oil are slated to be pumped through this region very soon, and the economic/military alliance of GUAAM is the means to ensure American control over it. **This connects the Serbian, Afghan and Iraqi wars.**

Russia's response to Israel's terror threats against most of the Islamic world is fully understood as both a political and economic question. Further, **increasing cooperation between Russia and India, as well as China**, are clear markers that **Putin**, one of the few actually competent leaders in world politics, is **building an anti-imperialist and anti-NATO alliance with the aim of countering American/Zionist moves for the world's oil and gas wealth**.

The interests, however, go even further than Zionist control over American foreign policy decision-making. Vials writes: that the existence of the American/Zionist empire is based on the **victory of the American forces over the Russian and Islamic**. Of course, both in Bosnia and Chechnya, the Mossad/CIA operatives have not hesitated to assist fundamentalists in **fighting Slavic nationalism**, largely because Slavicism is a greater threat with Putin firmly in the saddle. Islam, divided and leaderless, with a history of centuries of defeat and colonialism behind it, is only a potential force in world politics.

(By M. Raphael Johnson *AFP* Vol. 3 No. 45, 2003)

**BOOKROOM NOTICE:** Further copies of *Origin and Empire of Ancient Israel* and *Israel's Lost Empires* by Steven Collins are now available at a cost of \$35.00 each (plus postage). The cost increase is unavoidable.

**We wish all our Readers a Happy and Blessed  
\*\*\*\*\* Christmas Season. \*\*\*\*\***